Daily Report

Soviet Union

FBIS-SOV-87-236
Wednesday
9 December 1987

Daily Report
Soviet Union

FBIS-SOV-87-236 CONTENTS *9 December 1987*

COMMUNIST RELATIONS

Gorbachev To Attend Berlin Pact Meeting *[TANJUG]* 1
CEMA Standardization Commission Meets *[IZVESTIYA 4 Dec]* 1
Briefs 1
CEMA Oil Preservation Conference 1

WORLDWIDE ISSUES

Gremitskikh Addresses Journalists 8 Dec 2
UN Debate on Security 2
UN Antiterrorism Resolution 2
Jewish Demonstrations in Moscow 2
Denies Rumors of Pardon for Rust 3
Hun Sen-Sihanouk Meeting 3
Soviets Not Commanding Angolan Combat Troops 4
Radiation Problems at Chernobyl Rebutted 4
Six Nations Send Gorbachev, Reagan Message 4
Daily Assesses Progress Toward CEMA-EEC Ties 5
Part 1 of Dadyants Article *[SOTSIALSTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA 1 Dec]* 5
Part 2 of Dadyants Article *[SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA 2 Dec]* 7
West Forced 'Desperate' USSR Into 1939 Pact *[IZVESTIYA 29 Nov]* 10

REAGAN-GORBACHEV SUMMIT

Reagan, Gorbachev Activities, Speeches 12
Opening Ceremonies, Speeches *[PRAVDA 9 Dec]* 12
Gorbachev Responds to 'New Words' 14
Official Meeting Cited 14
'Expert Groups' Established 14
Reagan Speaks at Signing *[PRAVDA 9 Dec]* 14
Gorbachev Statement Reported *[PRAVDA 9 Dec]* 15
Leaders Sign INF Treaty 16
Post-Signing Speeches *[PRAVDA 9 Dec]* 16
Further Meetings Noted 18
Fireside News Conference 18
Detailed Report on INF Treaty 19
Shultz Cited on Treaty 20
Obukhov Hails Signing 20
Spokesmen Sum Up Talks 20
Raisa Gorbacheva Tours Capital 20
Gorbachev to 'Intelligentsia' 21
More on 'Informal Discussion' 24
White House Dinner Reported 25
Reagan Addresses Guests 25
Gorbachev Replies 26
Pre-Signing Commentaries, Activities 27
Treaty: 'Balance of Interests' *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 8 Dec]* 27
'Serious, Responsible' Visit *[PRAVDA 8 Dec]* 28
Pozner, Perle, Muskie Cited *[BBC]* 30
Kornilov on USIA 'Propaganda' 32
Katin on Treaty, Security 32
'Blessing' of Protest Hit *[IZVESTIYA 8 Dec]* 33
Scientists Discuss Cooperation 34
Soviet TV Coverage Noted *[IZVESTIYA 5 Dec]* 34

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

China

PRC Welcomes Outcome of Hun Sen-Sihanouk Talks 36
Zhao Ziyang Notes PRC State Council Tasks *[PRAVDA 4 Dec]* 36
Acute Meat, Sugar Shortage Brings Restrictions *[PRAVDA 2 Dec]* 36
Spokesman Urges Only Peaceful Use of Space *[IZVESTIYA 4 Dec]* 36
Myasnikov on Current Soviet-Chinese Relations *[Myasnikov]* 36
USSR, PRC Agree on Amur River Management Work *[IZVESTIYA 5 Dec]* 37
USSR Ships Being Repaired Once Again in China 38
Daily Notes Increases Planned *[SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA 3 Dec]* 38
PRC Journal Ponders Soviet Restructuring *[SOTSIALSTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA 2 Dec]* 38

Northeast Asia

KCNA Statement Cited on ROK Airliner Crash 38
DPRK Airspace 'Violated' by 'Spy Planes' 39
Kim Tae-chung 'May Withdraw' Candidacy 39
ROK Ruling Party Accused of 'Swindle' 39
ROK Rightists 'Working Up Tensions' 39
Japanese Support for U.S. Bases Criticized *[Korzin]* 40

Southeast Asia & Pacific

Lao Leaders Congratulated on National Holiday 40
Soviet Bodies Greet Lao Leaders *[PRAVDA 2 Dec]* 40
Yazov Greets Defense Minister *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 2 Dec]* 41
Zaramenskiy, Ideological Personnel Visit Vietnam *[PRAVDA 28 Nov]* 41
Soviet Warships Conclude Haiphong Portcall *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 1 Dec]* 41
Delegation Returns From Australia, New Zealand *[IZVESTIYA 2 Dec]* 41
More on Australia's Hawke in Soviet Union 42
Agreements Signed *[IZVESTIYA 3 Dec]* 42
Seen Off by Officials *[IZVESTIYA 4 Dec]* 42
Hawke Learns of Release of 5 Russian Jews *[Melbourne]* 42
TASS Reports on Vanuatu Election Results 42
Gorbachev's Book Published in Australia 42

Near East & South Asia

Hindi Beam Criticizes U.S. Aid To Pakistan *[Ivanov]* 43
DRA's Keshmand Notes U.S. Summit Discussion 43
Afghan Envoy Holds Moscow News Conference 44
Soviet Troops in Afghanistan Only 'Retaliate' *[Barynkin in APN MILITARY BULLETIN No 22]* 44
'Positive Changes' in Troubled DRA Province *[D. Meshchaninov in IZVESTIYA 5 Dec]* 45
W. European Arms Suppliers to Iran Listed
[Prikhodchenko in APN MILITARY BULLETIN No 22] 46
Iran Plotting Islamic Republic in Lebanon *[K. Kapitonov in LITERATURNAYA GAZETA 9 Dec]* 46
Algeria's Messaadia: No Change in Orientation *[IZVESTIYA 5 Dec]* 47
Soviets Thank Iraqi Leader for Greetings *[Baghdad Voice of The Masses]* 48

East Europe

Husak Decorates Outgoing CSSR Group Commander *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 8 Dec]* 48
CPSU Delegation Studies CSSR Resource Use *[PRAVDA 6 Dec]* 49
SED Visitors Tour Moscow Consumer Enterprises *[PRAVDA 6 Dec]* 49
USSR Soldier Executed for Murder of Hungarian *[MTI]* 49

West Europe

NATO 'Strongly Supports' INF Treaty 49
Gorbachev's UK Stopover 'Highly Significant' *[LIERATURNAYA GAZETA 9 Dec]* 49
Comparison of Howe-Shevardnadze Meeting 50
Moscow Reviews Anglo-Soviet Relations 50
Soviet, British Bank Officials Hold Talks 51

Bank Officials Sign Protocol 52
Communique on AUCCTU Delegation's UK Trip *[TRUD 5 Dec]* 52
Supreme Soviet Delegation Visits Austria 52
Meet With President Waldheim *[IZVESTIYA 3 Dec]* 52
Received by Foreign Minister *[IZVESTIYA 6 Dec]* 53
Visit Burgenland *[IZVESTIYA 7 Dec]* 53
End Visit 53
Gorbachev Sends Message to Mitterrand *[LE MONDE 6-7 Dec]* 54
France's Raimond Meets With SRV Official 54
Portuguese President Stops Over in Kiev 29 Nov *[PRAVDA UKRAINY 1 Dec]* 54
Murakhovskiy Meets With Italian Businessman 54
Finnish Independence Day Commemorated 55
Celebration Meeting Held 55
Greetings to President Koivisto *[PRAVDA 6 Dec]* 55
Greetings to Prime Minister *[PRAVDA 6 Dec]* 56
Greetings to Foreign Minister *[IZVESTIYA 7 Dec]* 56
Demichev Attends Reception *[PRAVDA 5 Dec]* 56
Soviets 'Would Not Respect' Nordic Neutrality *[Stockholm SVENSKA DAGBLADET 1 Dec]* 57
First Soviet-Norwegian Rescue Operation Executed 58
Researcher Voronkov Assesses Arctic Security *[Oslo AFTENPOSTEN 1 Dec]* 58
Turkish Communists Appear in Court 59
Briefs 59
Baltic Ice-Breaker Pool Formed 59
Space Cooperation Meeting Held 59
TV Delegation Visits UK 59

Latin America & Caribbean

'Repression Will Hardly Help' in Haiti *[Zagorskiy in PRAVDA 2 Dec]* 59
Nicaraguan Defense Ministry Reviews Operations 60
Nicaragua's Borje Cited on U.S. Visa Denial 60
Gorbachev Greets Mexican Socialist Leader *[PRAVDA 7 Dec]* 60
Grossu, Delegation Meet With Mexican Leaders *[PRAVDA 3 Dec]* 60
Return From Party Congress *[PRAVDA 4 Dec]* 61
Supreme Soviet Group Returns From Latin America *[IZVESTIYA 8 Dec]* 61
Declaration Issued Promoting Chilean Uprising 61
Soviet, Peruvian Parliamentarians Confer in Lima *[IZVESTIYA 4 Dec]* 61

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

Political & Social

Authorities 'Crack Down' on Dissidents *[AFP]* 62
Protest Rally Banned *[AFP]* 62
Recommissioning of Chernobyl Unit Defended *[IZVESTIYA 5 Dec]* 63
Ukrainian Council of Ministers on Shortcomings 63
Turkmen Supreme Soviet Changes Officials 64
Latvia's Pugo on Nationalist Demonstrations *[PRAVDA 4 Dec]* 64
Corruption Case Linked to Former MVD Leaders *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 5 Dec]* 67
Misuse of Mental Hospitals Criticized *[MOSCOW NEWS No 48]* 68
Reorganization of Coal Industry Ministry *[PRAVDA 8 Dec]* 69
Vorotnikov Outlines Ways To Improve Economy *[PRAVDA 6 Dec]* 71
More on Tambov Visit *[IZVESTIYA 7 Dec]* 75
CPSU's Kapitonov Visits Ivanovo Oblast *[PRAVDA 6 Dec]* 76

Economic

Minister on Light Industry Sector Performance 76
Machine Tool Industry Minister on Economics 77
TV Program on Socialist Economic Problems 78
Talyzin Commission Hears From Ministries *[EKONOMICHESKAYA GAZETA No 47]* 79
Kazakhstan Cold Spell Shows Poor Preparation *[PRAVDA 2 Dec]* 80
Readers Stress Need for Justice in Job Cuts *[SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA 5 Dec]* 81

Agricultural

Murakhovskiy at Estonian Agro-Industrial Seminar *[SELSKAYA ZHIZN 29 Nov]* 82
Vorotnikov Addresses RSFSR Gosagroprom *[SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA 2 Dec]* 82
Agro-Industry Official Iyevlev Interviewed 83
Planning Official Discusses Agriculture 84
Ukrainian Oblasts Meet Farm Sales Targets *[SELSKAYA ZHIZN 24 Nov]* 85
Good Snow Cover Guards Crops From Cold Weather *[SELSKAYA ZHIZN 4 Dec]* 85
Foul Weather Hampers Uzbek Cotton Harvest *[PRAVDA 30 Nov]* 85
Turkmenistan Cotton Harvest 1,270,000 Tonnes *[IZVESTIYA 3 Dec]* 86
Media Report 28 Nov-1 Dec Developments 86

Gorbachev To Attend Berlin Pact Meeting

LD090946 Belgrade TANJUG Domestic Service in Serbo-Croatian 0850 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Excerpt] Moscow 9 Dec (TANJUG)—It has been learned here from reliable sources that after his visit to the United States CPSU General Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev will leave for Berlin, where he will meet with leading officials of the Warsaw Pact countries.

Gorbachev will travel to Berlin in order to inform the party leaders of the East European countries of the results and scope of the summit in Washington, where last night he and U.S. President Reagan signed the first agreement between the two countries on partially eliminating atomic weapons.

It has been learned that Gorbachev will stay in Berlin for only 1 day.

CEMA Standardization Commission Meets

PM081143 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 4 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 4

[TASS report: "CEMA Diary"]

[Text] Tolbukhin, 3 Dec—The 63d session of the CEMA Standing Commission for Cooperation on Standardization was held in Tolbukhin (Bulgaria) 1-3 December.

Delegations from Bulgaria, Hungary, the SRV, the GDR, Cuba, Mongolia, Poland, Romania, the USSR, and the CSSR took part in the session. The Soviet delegation at the session was headed by G.D. Kolmogorov, chairman of the USSR State Committee for Standards.

An SFRY delegation took part in the commission's work in accordance with the agreement between CEMA and the Yugoslav Government.

The commission adopted decisions aimed at fulfilling resolutions of the 43d (extraordinary) sitting of the Council session and the 125th session of the CEMA Executive Committee on restructuring the mechanism of multilateral cooperation, socialist economic integration, and CEMA activity on questions within the sphere of its activity.

The commission examined draft CEMA standards presented by the Council's organs and CEMA international economic organizations. The commission also ratified 188 CEMA standards in the areas of machine building, chemicals, metallurgy, electrical equipment, electronics, and other spheres of cooperation.

Briefs

CEMA Oil Preservation Conference

Moscow December 3 TASS—TASS correspondent Stanislav Vargylevich reports: Members of the CMEA countries are interested in using the Soviet Union's experience in transportation and storage of oil products, said Deputy Director of the Romanian State Petroleum Organization Petro-Comert ("PECO") Elena Petrea. She takes part in a conference in Moscow of specialists of the CMEA member-countries on problems of the preservation of oil products during the transportation. In an interview to a TASS correspondent she said that in conditions when the policy of energy saving is conducted more intensively, the effort to combat the losses of oil products specifically in reservoirs, assumes special importance. More than 100 tons of fuel a year is evaporated from large petrol tanks. The Romanian representative spoke highly of a method evolved by the Soviet scientists working in "transfnefteavtomatika" design bureau to prevent evaporation of petrol inside reservoirs—the use of foam-polyurethane pontoons. Their use cuts the loss of petrol [words indistinct] per cent. As metal structures are not used in Soviet-Masz pontoons, they are more lasting and economical. [Excerpt] [*Moscow TASS in English 1605 GMT 3 Dec 87 LD*]

Gremitskikh Addresses Journalists 8 Dec

UN Debate on Security

LD081427 Moscow TASS in English 1359 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 8 TASS—The news that on December 7, the 42nd session of the United Nations General Assembly adopted by a majority vote on the initiative of a group of socialist countries the resolution "The Comprehensive System of International Peace and Security" was received with much satisfaction in the Soviet Union. This is one of the most important decisions of the world political forum, said First Deputy Chief of the Information Directorate of the USSR Foreign Ministry Yuriy Gremitskikh, speaking here today at a briefing for Soviet and foreign journalists.

It is for the first time that a United Nations decision reflects in a detailed form the concept of universal security, which provides its ensurance by peaceful political means, on a basis of equality and in every area of international relations, naturally with strict observance of the United Nations Charter. The resolution adopted expresses the call for the continuation and deepening of a broad democratic dialogue on questions of international security with the use of various new forms of such a dialogue. In this connection an appropriate assignment is given to the United Nations secretary general. The resolution emphasizes a need for new political thinking by which actions of states should be guided. The road to security is through practical steps for the consolidation of confidence among states on the basis of overcoming confrontational approaches, consolidating the norms of civilised conduct and the atmosphere of openness in international relations.

The discussion and adoption of the resolution confirmed that new things emerge with considerable difficulties, in acute struggle against the conservative forces that think in outdated stereotypes and strive to arrest the processes of the achievement of mutual understanding and accord among states. It should be noted that such countries as the United States, Great Britain and France opposed the resolution with confrontational actions and argumentation coloured in marked ideological tones.

We believe the United Nations' adopted decision, the USSR Foreign Ministry spokesman said, is a good basis for a vigorous and constructive dialogue among states on shaping the comprehensive system of international peace and security on a practical plane.

UN Antiterrorism Resolution

LD081551 Moscow TASS in English 1535 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 8 TASS—Socialist and nonaligned countries are stepping up efforts aimed at combatting international terrorism, said Yuriy Gremitskikh, first deputy head of the Information Directorate of the USSR Foreign Ministry. Speaking at a news briefing here, he stressed that the draft resolution on measures to prevent international terrorism, made by Czechoslovakia, Cuba, Yugoslavia and Malta and passed recently by the Sixth Committee of the UN General Assembly, had marked a step in that direction.

The Soviet foreign spokesman made a point of emphasizing that the draft reflected proposals by non-aligned countries which reaffirm the peoples' inalienable right to self-determination and independence and support for their legitimate struggle, including that of national liberation movements, in accordance with the aims and principles of the UN Charter.

It is of principled importance, the Soviet spokesman said, that the draft reaffirms the concept of outright condemnation as criminal of all acts, methods and practice of terrorism, irrespective of where and who committed them, which was worked out (?at the) world community in 1985. According to the overwhelming majority of the participants in the session, the draft laid a solid foundation for [word indistinct] states' progress toward eradicating international terrorism. This was testified, he said, by the results of the voting on the draft in the Sixth Committee: 128 states voted for, only Israel voting against and the USA abstaining.

Jewish Demonstrations in Moscow

LD082151 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 1945 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow, 8 December [TASS]—Forbidden demonstrations by Soviet citizens of Jewish nationality demanding permission to leave the Soviet Union, despite the fact that they already have such permits in their hands, have grown more frequent in Moscow.

Representatives of the Soviet public gathered outside the USSR Foreign Ministry building on 6 December to hold a broad antiwar demonstration. Some alleged "refuseniks"—Abramovich, Palanker, Zonis, Mkrtychan and Semenovskiy [names as received]—arrived at the same place. However, they arrived there not to join those wanting to live in a nonnuclear world. They acted provocatively and tried to exploit this meeting for their own unseemly ends. Yuriy Gremitskikh, first deputy chief of the Information Directorate of the USSR Foreign Ministry stated at a briefing for Soviet and foreign journalists today, that these persons either are in possession of the right to leave the USSR in the next few months or have already started the application process for the necessary documents.

The reasons for refusal to grant permission to leave the Soviet Union, as has already been stated repeatedly, are connected with knowledge of state secrets. Chernobylskiy, Kosharovskiy, Ovsepyan and Khasina [names as received] received such refusal in November and December. A USSR Supreme Soviet commission gave

detailed explanations for its refusal here. In the present case, Yuriy Gremitskikh said, we are talking about the implementation of the same rules of defense of state secrets that exist in all countries.

In a number of cases, persons of Jewish nationality applied to the Moscow Soviet and received the necessary permissions to stage a demonstration, as, in particular, was the case on 27 September, at the Vostryakov cemetery, when the victims of the fascist executions in Babiy Yar were commemorated, the spokesman of the USSR Foreign Ministry stressed. However, the demonstrations of the last few days, which it would be correct to call instigatory pranks [vykhodki], were not permitted by the authorities. Moreover, since this happened near the USSR Foreign Ministry building, they were of a manifestly provocative nature and pursued the aim of diverting attention from the important antiwar meeting by the Moscow public in support of the Soviet-U.S. accords on problems of disarmament.

At the present time the Western press could certainly help to create an atmosphere that would assist the progress of the Soviet-U.S. dialogue. However, as is becoming obvious, this is not happening. The impression is being created that the pro-Zionist-minded elements have succeeded in using the Western press for their unworthy attempts to cloud the atmosphere of the holding of the summit meeting in Washington.

The Soviet side does not want to focus attention excessively on the outburst by Peter Arnett, the correspondent of the U.S. CNN television company who, throwing aside all restraint, several times hit a Soviet citizen on the head with a tripod. There is evidence of this from several witnesses. What happened has become the object of representations to the U.S. Embassy, the USSR Foreign Ministry spokesman told journalists. Peter Arnett attempted today in the press center to make himself out as the injured party, so we believe ourselves entitled to publicly report his improper action.

It only remains to pose this rhetorical question: What would have happened with Peter Arnett in any other European country if he hit a citien of that country on the head with a tripod?

Denies Rumors of Pardon for Rust

LD081457 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian
1425 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow, 8 Dec (TASS)—Rumors about a possible pardon for FRG citizen Mathias Rust for Christmas do not correspond to reality, Yuriy Gremitskikh, first deputy chief of the USSR Foreign Ministry Information Administration, stated today. Answering questions from journalists during a briefing, he noted that such rumors have been circulating in the FRG.

The USSR Foreign Ministry spokesman stated that an application to this effect from M. Rust, appealing for pardon, has been examined; however, taking account of the gravity of the crime committed by him and also that he has served only a small proportion of his sentence, a pardon for M. Rust was rejected.

It is established in Soviet legal practice that appeals for pardon can be accepted for positive examination after no less than one half of the appointed sentence has been served, or in the case of some kind of exceptional circumstances. Neither of these has occurred in the case of Rust, Yuriy Gremitskikh noted.

M. Rust is healthy. There are applications to see him which will obviously be examined in a spirit of humaneness, the USSR Foreign Ministry spokesman said.

Hun Sen-Sihanouk Meeting

LD081446 Moscow TASS in English 1415 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 8 TASS—The Paris meeting between Hun Sen, chairman of the Council of Ministers of the People's Republic of Kampuchea, and Prince Norodom Sihanouk marked the beginning of the road to success of the process of national reconciliation.

Yuriy Gremitskikh, first deputy head of the Foreign Ministry's Information Directorate, addressing Soviet and foreign journalists here, quoted Hun Sen as giving this assessment of the meeting.

"His view is shared in the Soviet Union," Gremitskikh added.

"The agreements reached form the basis for a search for solutions to specific issues of the political settlement of the Kampuchean problem," said the Soviet spokesman. "We are convinced that the results of the Paris meeting will be backed by all who are interested in the earliest restoration of peace on Kampuchean soil and in eliminating the regional conflict in South-East Asia."

"We welcome the decision to continue the dialogue between Hun Sen and Sihanouk and their proposal to other Khmer sides to join in," Gremitskikh said.

The Foreign Ministry spokesman noted that the Soviet side, at the meeting on Monday between Nikolay Ryzhkov and Hun Sen, highly assessed the results of the Paris meeting as an important step towards national reconciliation and political settlement.

Soviets Not Commanding Angolan Combat Troops
LD071420 Moscow TASS in English 1403 GMT 7 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 7 TASS—Cuban troops are in Angola at the request of its lawful government in full compliance with the U.N. Charter, Vladillen Vasev, a member of the collegium of the Soviet Foreign Ministry who heads its Third African Department, said in reply to questions from newsmen.

"The government of the People's Republic of Angola has repeatedly explained the reason why it has invited the Cuban troops: their mission is to help the sovereign Angolan state protect itself against aggression from the racist South African regime," he said.

"That this aggression is under way is an indisputable fact which has been publicly admitted even by the aggressor itself," the Foreign Ministry spokesman added.

"Some people are clearly disturbed by the presence of the Cuban troops in Angola. Replying to them, the Angolan Government has said more than once, including in its known platform of 1984, that the need for their presence will disappear with an end to South Africa's aggression and the removal of its forces from Angolan territory and when all support for the anti-government group UNITA is cut off and the U.N. Security Council's Resolution 435 on granting independence to Namibia is fulfilled at long last," Vasev continued.

"Is there anybody who can say that, considering continued South African aggression against Angola, these demands are not justified? It is perhaps only those who, overtly or covertly, support the racist Pretoria regime which has been condemned by the civilized world as inhuman and as posing a threat to international peace and security," the Foreign Ministry spokesman said.

He said also that Soviet servicemen staying in Angola in agreement with its government to provide some kinds of military aid were performing advisory functions and were not involved in any combat.

"All reports that the Soviet servicemen are commanding Angolan troops are utterly groundless," Vasev said.

Radiation Problems at Chernobyl Rebutted
LD091452 Moscow TASS in English 1440 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 9 TASS—Not a single case of radiation-related injury has taken place in the territory of the Chernobyl nuclear power station over the last ten months, Member of the Collegium of the USSR Ministry of Atomic Power Yuriy Filimontsev said at a briefing for Soviet and foreign journalists today.

Only five accidents have been registered, that were not related to radiation, he said. The staff's radiation exposure at the station and its power units over this period has been 25 per cent of what is permitted under maintanence standards. A favourable radiation situation in the area of the nuclear power station is also attested to by the fact that the USSR Health Ministry allowed teams operating in shifts to settle in the city of Pripyat.

Yuriy Filimontsev refuted the rumours that were circulated in the West in the recent days about an unfavourable radiation situation at the Chernobyl nuclear power plant. These rumours appeared after the newspaper SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA in its issue of December 4 ran an item cointaining exerpts from a speech delivered at a party conference of the city party committee of Slavutich.

As to the 36 accidents, three of them lethal, that were mentioned in the speech at the party conference, they have absolutely no bearing on the operation of the nuclear power plant and do not involve irradiation of humans: two persons died in accidents during the construction of a house in Slavutich, while the third drowned in the Dnepr.

Six Nations Send Gorbachev, Reagan Message
LD050038 Moscow TASS in English 2140 GMT 4 Dec 87

[Text] Dar es Salam December 4 TASS—The leaders of six countries—participants in the initiative for peace and disarmament—sent a joint message to General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Mikhail Gorbachev and President of the United States Ronald Reagan. They highly assessed the efforts of the USSR and the USA in disarmament. In the document whose text was published by the Tanzanian governmental newspaper "DAILY NEWS" today, the heads of state and government of Argentina, Greece, India, Mexico and Sweden, as well as chairman of the ruling revolutionary party of Tanzania wished success to the coming Soviet-American summit meeting.

The message says that the meeting in Washington will be followed closely by the whole world which wishes to be delivered from the menace of nuclear war. The message says that during the talks in Geneva, the USSR and the USA expressed the mutual resolve to prevent an arms race in space and eventually to eliminate nuclear weapons everywhere. In Reykjavik this vision assumed the form of concrete proposals.

The signing of the agreement on the elimination of medium- and shorter-range nuclear missiles will become an initial step on the road to nuclear disarmament. We hope sincerely that the meeting will create an atmosphere in which far-reaching agreements on disarmament can be concluded.

The responsibility for the prevention of war and creation of a stable and equitable world order is shared by the states that have nuclear weapons and those that have not. The group of six is prepared to promote a dialogue to achieve nuclear disarmament and thus confirm the role of all peoples in ensuring the survival of the human civilization.

Daily Assesses Progress Toward CEMA-EEC Ties

Part 1 of Dadyants Article

PM041355 Moscow SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA in Russian 1 Dec 87 p 3

[Part one of two-part series by special correspondent G. Dadyants: "CEMA-EEC: Steps Toward Each Other"]

[Text] 1. Further Away From Stereotypes [subhead]

Brussels-Paris—Willi de Clercq, member of the EC Commission responsible for foreign relations and trade policy, described the fact that the EEC has relations with most countries of the world except its immediate neighbors as a political absurdity. Yes, Mr Schneider agreed, this is indeed an anomaly.

Klaus Schneider, a West German who speaks good French, has spent 5 years now dealing with the problems of relations between the EEC and CEMA and other countries with a "state trade system." Now that the competitive struggle between the EEC, the United States, and Japan has entered a period of acute clashes, people in Brussels are looking increasingly closely at East European markets.

During the long years of confrontation a particular set of stereotypes regarding the EEC took shape in our country. We concentrated our attention on the contradictions characteristic of the EEC, and also on the negative consequences of capitalist economic integration for the working masses and for the economy of certain West European countries. Inside the EEC there are indeed 17 million people unemployed and 30 million people below the poverty line; whole sectors of industry are being cut back like, for instance, the steel industry; there are interminable budget disputes in the EEC; and "cod" or "wine" wars flare up between EEC members.

Yet there is also another side to the coin. The EEC is the major trade and economic association of West European countries, and has set itself the ambitious target of creating by 1992 a truly unified internal market. The Treaty of Rome was originally signed by 6 West European countries, now they have become 12. "The Common Market" is not only a customs union, as it was originally, but also a quite efficient apparatus for regulating trade and economic policy. Restructuring and modernization of the whole of West European industry are under way, and extensive integration ties have been organized between West European countries' firms and associations. A currency system of its own which restricts fluctuations in the exchange rates of West European currencies in relation to each other and counteracts to a certain extent the omnipotence of the U.S. dollar has been created. There is even a common West European currency unit—the "ECU," which is increasingly being used (despite its "artificiality," as some people thought) as a new means of payment in international transactions. Finally, major industrial and scientific programs are being elaborated—"Esprit" (information technology), "Race" (telecommunications), and "Brite" (biotechnology)—within the framework of the European Communities.

And now here are some figures. In 1986 the EEC share of world trade amounted to 35% of exports and 37% of imports. The community is ahead of the United States and Japan in exports, and unlike the United States, where the balance of trade was 152,657 million dollars in the red, the EEC had a positive balance of 4,207 million dollars.

We have written a great deal about the problems of the EEC Common Agricultural Policy, which takes the lion's share of the community budget. The fact remains however, that, notwithstanding all the problems, the community completely provides itself with food, and food products and goods in mass demand intended for the most diverse categories of the 322 million consumers have even been overproduced here. No one in Western Europe can now remember the U.S. corned beef supplied to postwar Europe under the "Marshall Plan."

If we look at history, the creation of the EEC was rather a reaction on the part of West European capital to the massive infiltration of U.S. monopolies into the European Continent. The fact that the community is not able to make full use of the advantages of its huge internal market primarily because so-called "transnational" corporations, whose interests coincide more with U.S. interests than with EEC interests, participate in West European integration is quite another matter.

EEC policy regarding "Third World" countries has proved quite successful for West European capital. The community managed to create in a number of developing countries sectors of industry oriented toward the extraction and processing of raw materials, and managed to transform many of these countries effectively into economic appendages. According to statisticians' calculations, between 25 and 75% of extractive and processing industry sectors in developing countries are tied to West European markets. So no one is surprised to see on the shelves of Parisian stores, for instance, men's shirts from well known French firms bearing the label "Made in Morocco" or "Made in Indonesia."

Of course, it has been possible to solve by no means all trade and economic problems in the course of West European economic integration. The EEC to a considerable extent missed out on a third industrial revolution—

Western Europe lagged behind the United States and Japan in the sphere of advanced technologies, especially in electronics, computers, robots, and biotechnology. It is still early to judge whether they will manage to bridge this gap via the aforementioned "Esprit," "Race," and "Brite" programs, and also the "Eureka" program, which goes beyond the framework of the economic community. At present U.S. computers and Japanese videos, which are better and cheaper than their West European counterparts, predominate on West European markets.

At any rate, notwithstanding all that has been done and all that has still not been done, the EEC is an objectively existing reality and it is necessary to treat it as such—and work toward practically achieving cooperation.

Naturally, our conversations at the EC Commission immediately touched on the problems of normalizing relations between the two economic groupings.

"We are prepared," Mr Schneider stated, "to normalize relations with CEMA. In our opinion, the process of EEC rapprochement with CEMA states must proceed in parallel. Official relations between the two organizations must be supplemented by relations between the EEC and each CEMA country individually."

Notwithstanding all the apparent simplicity of the formulation of this question, the problem is by no means a simple one—it is not for nothing that it dates back 25 years. It cannot be considered in isolation and apart from the real political and economic situation that has prevailed in Europe throughout these years, and also without taking into consideration pressure from certain circles for which the normalization of relations between the two economic groupings is simply unprofitable.

The reluctance of these circles to normalize the situation in Europe is the reason, in particular, why the EEC for many years rejected initiatives submitted by CEMA to normalize relations between the two groupings. People in Brussels put forward theses about CEMA's "insufficient competence" as an organization and refused to recognize its jurisdiction over foreign relations.

Now the question has finally emerged from the impasse. In 1985 the CEMA countries proposed the signing of a joint declaration on establishing official relations between the two organizations, which would enable them to develop cooperation in accordance with their degree of competence in spheres of mutual interest. The CEMA countries are also prepared in principle to regularize their relations with the community on a bilateral basis. Now talks are also under way to prepare agreements between individual CEMA countries and the EEC at the same time as talks to agree the text of the declaration.

In September 1986 and in March 1987 two meetings of experts were held in Geneva at which the draft joint declaration was discussed in detail.

"This was a useful and important stage in the harmonious development of relations between CEMA and CEMA countries and the European Community," Willi de Clercq thinks. "They were no longer talks but rather the establishment of contacts on the basis of the CEMA Secretariat's preliminary proposal on the signing of a joint CEMA-EEC declaration. This declaration must in principle be the basis for a possible agreement between the two organizations as such..."

But what is holding up the talks? The so-called "territorial proviso" which the EEC is insisting be introduced into the text of the declaration is the latest obstacle. It concerns West Berlin.

Let us say straightaway that the artificiality of this question is obvious, since West Berlin never formed and does not form part of the EEC. However, CEMA countries do not question the existing reality of economic relations between West Berlin and the EEC. In agreeing on this question it is necessary to respect the partner's position and seek mutually acceptable solutions in strict accordance with existing international agreements, above all the four-power agreement on West Berlin.

People in both the EC Commission and in France's Ministry of Foreign Affairs, where I later had conversations on this question, think that if a solution is found to the "territorial proviso," the next, third meeting of experts could take place at the end of this year, and the declaration itself could be signed at the beginning of 1988. I would like to join in the optimism expressed here, but it is better to be cautious in making forecasts.

The draft joint declaration does not yet specially clarify precisely which spheres of cooperation may be influenced by the establishment of official relations between CEMA and the EEC.

"The main thing is to normalize relations and open the doors," Klaus Schneider said, expressing, of course, not only his personal viewpoint. "A study period will follow the signing of the declaration. We both need time to decide where and how to cooperate. We need to investigate what is taking place in your country and what the situation is, get to know one another better, and clarify what can be done both in the sphere of bilateral and also multilateral relations. I think that multilateral actions will primarily be able to deal with such spheres as exchange of information, statistics, and the environment..."

I believe that Willi de Clercq awaits with particular interest the talks with the Soviet Union, which he says "will mark a new phase and open up extremely positive and encouraging prospects for the future."

Of course, we also have our own viewpoint regarding the point of normalizing relations between the world's two largest economic groupings. Not only will favorable conditions be created for expanding and deepening concrete cooperation between the two organizations and their member countries in the sphere of trade and economic relations, but also the political climate in the world as a whole and on the European Continent in particular will improve. The desire to normalize relations with the EEC logically stems from our entire concept of an interconnected world.

Part 2 of Dadyants Article

PM071629 Moscow SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA in Russian 2 Dec 87 p3

[Final part of two-part article by special correspondent G. Dadyants: "CEMA-EEC: Steps Toward Each Other"]

[Text] Brussels, Amsterdam, Paris—We Must Not Miss the Boat [subhead].

In order to have a better idea of the real advantages to be gained by both sides if official relations were to be established between CEMA and the EEC, we must first of all examine the current state of trade and economic relations and scientific and technical ties between Eastern and Western Europe.

If you were to ask workers at our foreign trade ministry, for example, to describe the Soviet Union's current ties with Western Europe, they would reply without hesitation that Western Europe accounts for 80% of our total trade with capitalist countries and the EEC—60%. The EEC, they would say, provides 50% of our imports from developed capitalist countries, but is this a lot or not very much?

In the Commission of European Communities I was given some statistics. In 1986 total trade between the EEC countries and the European CEMA countries amounted to 20,202,000,000 ecus in exports and 25,514,000,000 ecus in imports in absolute figures. This is equivalent to 5.9 and 7.6% respectively of the EEC's total exports and imports on the world market. Not a very large percentage, as we can see, but Brussels believes that commercial interest begins at the 7% mark.

The Commission of European Communities has also calculated the total trade between European CEMA countries and the United States and Japan. It concludes that the EEC is ahead of its competitors in East European markets at present. In absolute figures, which are preferred here to relative figures, this is expressed as follows: 44,464,000,000 dollars in trade between the CEMA and EEC countries against 3,797,000,000 dollars for the United States and 6,194,000,000 dollars for Japan.

However, Brussels believes that there are also some worrying trends. If you trace trade patterns in recent years, it becomes clear that trade between the United States and European CEMA countries is falling off, whereas trade with Japan is increasing. This means that even here, in East European markets, the Japanese are becoming the main potential competitors of the community.

Brussels also takes another alarming factor into account. Basically, trade between the EEC countries and European CEMA countries has made little headway in recent years: in value terms it only rose slightly in 1986 in comparison to 1985, but it fell in comparison to 1984. In more specific terms, exports to CEMA countries fell by 14% 1986 and imports by 25%. According to the Commission of European Communities' figures, these statistics also include a 33% drop in imports from the USSR and a 21% drop in exports to the USSR.

This situation can in no way be considered favorable.

There are many reasons for the reduction in trade between Eastern and Western Europe. On the one hand, it is a consequence of the fall in prices for oil and other forms of energy which, unfortunately, still comprise the lion's share of our exports, and a certain reduction in Soviet purchases in developed capitalist countries. In addition to this, as a result of sometimes ill-considered investment policies, some other CEMA countries made considerable purchases of machines and equipment on credit from the West in the seventies which the economy of these countries has proved unable to assimilate. Currency resources have thereby been frozen, becoming a heavy burden on the economy of a number of socialist countries in the form of debts to the West. But there is also a third aspect to the issue: various restrictions on the export of hi-tech output to socialist countries which have been forced on Western Europe by the infamous Cocom.

In Brussels, Paris, and Amsterdam this sensitive issue has had to be raised repeatedly in conversations with officials and businessmen. Some responses have been franker than others. Thinking of the community, Herr Schneider said evasively: "We do not play these sort of games." Van der Scheer, director of Philips' regional Eastern Bureau, with whom we spoke in Amsterdam, basically said that naturally Western industrialists must "comply with government instructions" although, in his opinion, the Cocom restrictions on the transfer of technology to socialist countries must be reduced and simplified—particularly in view of the "development of political relations in Europe today." Incidentally, Mr. Dekker, former president of Philips, has also spoken in favor of reducing the Cocom restrictions in an article in THE WALL STREET JOURNAL. I was told at the French Foreign Ministry: "Of course, every country has the right to protect its own interests that are of genuine strategic importance. One can always find exceptions to these lists of restrictions, however. The world does not stand still. The restrictions laid down by Cocom cover

only a small part of all trade and this is how it should stay. We believe that these restrictions should be reduced especially as we have always been opposed to a policy of sanctions, as you are aware."

One way or another, despite all the good intentions, the proscriptive lists compiled by Cocom are still a considerable constraint on exchanges between Eastern and Western Europe. The United States uses Cocom primarily as an instrument to suppress its European competitors, weakening their positions in international trade.

In the opinion of all the people I spoke to, the establishment of official relations between CEMA and the EEC would have at least two positive aspects in real terms. First, bilateral exchanges between CEMA and EEC countries would increase. For example, we have a whole series of agreements with EEC countries envisaging the provision of most favored nation trading status. At present, as trade policy issues are within the competence of the community, these agreements have to be extended every year; our partners are compelled to request permission to do so from EEC bodies. Second, favorable prospects would be created to develop new forms of cooperation, including on a multinational basis.

Many people, for example, draw attention to the similarity between a number of science and technology programs in Western and Eastern Europe, including the Integrated Program for Scientific and Technical Progress through 2000, adopted by CEMA, and the "Eureka" program developed by EEC countries in conjunction with other West European countries. This is understandable: Socialist countries are now working on largely similar scientific and technical problems, and the logic of scientific and technical development is the same throughout the world. Linking our work and making use of the advantages of the international division of labor would not only allow both sides to save on time and resources but would also introduce a new quality to European scientific research.

The French Foreign Ministry does not rule out the possibility of cooperation between capitalist and socialist countries as part of the "Eureka" program. However, "Eureka" comprises a whole range of projects that are mainly being worked on by firms which then submit their schemes to their governments for approval. Consequently, before we can talk about interaction between programs, we must establish ties between firms or the corresponding scientific establishments in capitalist and socialist countries.

Integration is a qualitatively new and still little studied process. It can be likened to an equation with many unknown quantities, but there can be no doubt that it reflects the internationalization of economic life, the growing international division of labor, and, consequently, the growing interdependence of the modern world.

Our specialists at the World Economics and International Relations Institute have tried to draw certain comparisons between integration processes in the EEC and CEMA. Despite all the differences and conflicting class essence of these two economic groups, they have similar practical problems, including major tasks in the restructuring of industry, the intensification of scientific and technical progress, and the solution of energy, ecological, transport, and other problems.

Production conditions in EEC and CEMA countries are different, their economic mechanisms are different, many things are totally incomparable, and others can be compared—with reservations. Even their statistics are based on different methods. However, the experience of capitalist integration within the EEC is of some interest to us. We can gain a better insight into our own advantages and shortcomings.

The development of machine building is particularly important to CEMA and the EEC. It is in this field that new forms of international division of labor, including production cooperation, are tested. It is also here that imperfections in integration, shortcomings in the economic mechanism, and conflicting interests have a particularly negative impact.

For example, from 1965 through 1983 (again using figures provided by the World Economics and International Relations Institute) the total export of machine building output from CEMA countries increased by a factor of 8.3 and from the EEC by a factor of 8.6. But in 1983 CEMA accounted for only 9.7% of world machine building exports, whereas the EEC accounted for 38.6%.

The role of cooperative agreements is increasing in both groups of countries, but in terms of the number of these agreements CEMA is still a long way behind the EEC. Whereas our agreements run into hundreds, the EEC has tens of thousands of them. Unlike the EEC, cooperation at interfirm level is least developed of all in CEMA. This is understandable: In the West the primary economic unit is the enterprise and the state is only used as an auxiliary force to promote private business and sometimes to adjust its actions. In CEMA, however, integration functions are still mainly performed by the state and the rights of those directly involved in integration processes—enterprises and associations—were limited until quite recently. Talk of "direct links" in a number of cases has gone no further than the discussion of intentions.

To give you a clear idea of how selectively and thoroughly the process of production cooperation is carried out in the EEC, we shall give you just one example. The Olivetti firm negotiated with 2,000 firms for the sale of its personal computers in Western Europe and selected just 30 for production cooperation. The element of chance in the choice of partner is thereby ruled out.

We have already discussed general EEC agricultural policy and the community's high level of self-sufficiency in food. However, the guarantee of success, despite all the well known drawbacks such as the ruin of small farmers and so forth, is really to be found in EEC methods of regulating agricultural production and also, without doubt, in the integration of agriculture with other sectors of the economy—in other words, its highly efficient agroindustrial complex.

Does the reader know, for example, that a tomato grown in Western Europe in accordance with EEC standards can be stored for 100 days from the time it is picked without losing any of its nutritional value or flavor? I took a carton of milk to Moscow which had been manufactured in Normandy in line with EEC regulations in October this year. The words "best before March 1988" were stamped on it. This long storage period without refrigeration is not determined by the quality of the packaging but by a special method of sterilization at extremely high temperatures and also, as stated on the carton, by "the short transportation distance between the milk source and the sterilization facilities."

We must definitely take a closer look at each other's experience in this field.

Cooperation with EEC countries must be approached without bias but with caution and open eyes. When a major West European concern like Philips offers its latest technology to us—technology in which it is somewhat ahead of the Americans and Japanese—this must be properly looked into.

The interest in cooperation with CEMA now being shown by the EEC is not only explained by the natural capitalist desire to increase potential for the sale of its goods, in my opinion. Western Europe cannot fail to take account of the fact that one-tenth of the world population lives in EEC territory, which accounts for one-third of world industrial production, scientific and technical potential, one-quarter of the world national income, and one fifth of the world patents on new equipment and technology.

It also cannot ignore the fact that CEMA countries have now entered a new qualitative stage in their development: intensification of the national economy on the basis of accelerating scientific and technical progress and developing the international socialist division of labor, and coordination of national economic plans and joint actions in the creation and use of new equipment and technology; nor can it ignore the point that the breakthrough in leading areas of scientific and technical progress, in the opinion of most scientists and specialists from various countries, will allow CEMA to really progress in the development of science and technology and reach world standards.

The expansion of ties with CEMA countries not only presents the EEC with the prospect of increased trade. Cooperation between the two groups would give rise to fundamentally new forms of economic and scientific and technical cooperation, not to mention a fundamentally new scale of cooperation spanning several continents. It is basically a question of new quality for the world and for Europe and, if we look even further ahead, an effective response to the "American challenge."

The far-reaching economic reforms now being implemented in the Soviet Union and other socialist countries and the direct role now being played by some ministries and associations in the foreign market are arousing a great deal of interest in the West, because the opinion here is that real cooperation only begins at the level of firms and enterprises. Hence the attention to the prospects of forming joint companies as a real expression of the integration processes taking place in both parts of Europe. At our trade mission in Paris I was shown a quite long list of French firms that have expressed willingness to form joint companies with Soviet departments or individual enterprises; some of them have already signed protocols to this end.

No one likes rivals but cooperation and mutual integration are possible on the basis of these joint companies. Surely goods manufactured in the Soviet Union or Bulgaria must have some demand in other countries' markets, the EEC included?

"Russia is now presenting a new image to us," I was told by Mario Siaki [name as published], president of SIAKI, which is supplying automatic lines for spot welding to the Lenin Komosmol Motor Vehicle Plant, the Kama Truck Plant, the Volga Truck Plant, and the Kharkov Tractor Plant, and now intends to form a joint company with the USSR Ministry of the Automotive Industry. "Gorbachev's policy gives us hope. The establishment of official relations between CEMA and the EEC will mean that Western Europe will work with Eastern Europe. This is wonderful and as it should be! The results, I am sure, will be positive. The point of economic cooperation is to establish lasting peace, which we all need."

I was in Western Europe when the forthcoming agreement on medium- and short-range missiles and the Soviet-American summit meeting was on everyone's lips, while celebrations in honor of the 70th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution were in progress in Moscow. The latest newspapers with reports from Moscow lay on the work tables of my interlocutors. You could hardly choose a better time to establish official relations between the two largest economic groups. Western Europe seems to realize that prolonging the matter any further would be tantamount to missing the boat to the future.

West Forced 'Desperate' USSR Into 1939 Pact

PM011423 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 29 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 4-5

[Article by Professor D.M. Proektor: "Pointless Attempts to Present History in a False Light"]

[Text] Knowledge of the past is frequently hampered by false stereotypes. They are the result of either a superficial study of events or the subordination of history to all kinds of short-term considerations. Unquestionably, one such stereotype is the current view of the outbreak of World War II held in the West.

The myth that the war broke out as a result of the Soviet-German Nonaggression Pact concluded 23 August 1939, i.e., one week before Hitler's invasion of Poland, and that consequently the Soviet Union is just as much to blame for it as Germany, has been around for more than 3 decades. Currently, attempts are afoot to give this myth a "new lease of life." Can this be considered scientific, and is it correct?

The progression toward World War II was a human tragedy that stretched over years. The program for conquering the Soviet Union and obtaining "Lebensraum" at its expense constituted the cornerstone of the foreign policy "philosophy" of fascism from the early twenties. Hitler used to reiterate: "Everything I am doing is directed against Russia." His global strategy for gaining world supremacy was formulated very early on. Different views of the "Third Reich" were current in Britain, France, and other Western countries. As it became obvious that fascism was a criminal system, broad circles of various public groups began to reject it more and more resolutely. However, influential conservative forces saw Hitler as the "lesser evil," and deemed it possible and justifiable to come to an agreement with him at the Soviet Union's expense. They embarked on a course of conniving at fascist aggression, oriented as it was toward the East.

As early as 1933 the British Cabinet had agreed to doubling the size of the German Army—which was in violation of the Treaty of Versailles. In 1935 the Anglo-German Naval Agreement was signed which gave the green light to the rearmament of the Nazi Reich. The conclusion of the Nonaggression Pact between Poland and Germany, the fascist uprising and aggression in Spain, the disintegration of the National Front in France, the creation of the Berlin-Rome "Axis," the creation of the "anti-Comintern pact," the victory of right-wing regimes in Romania and Hungary, and the general shift to the right in the lineup of European forces—this whole series of threatening events was accompanied by the growing activeness of Hitler's policy and the subsequent retreat of Western democracies in the face of it.

Their hope of coming to an agreement with the Nazis was cleverly exploited by the latter. "Western Europe must unite against the Bolsheviks," Hitler told Lloyd George, the patriarch of British politics, who had come to see him in the fall of 1936. The Chamberlain government which then came to power began to pursue the creation of a "four-power pact"—an alliance between Britain, France, Germany, and Italy—"to keep Europe peaceful," whose real aim was the creation of a German mailed fist against the USSR which would be controlled by the Western powers.

In the spring of 1938 Germany annexed Austria. Subsequently, using extreme blackmail, the Nazis fully exploited the dogmatism, blindness, and political cowardice of the then leaders of the two West European powers. The Munich agreement was the climax of the short-sighted policy of the West, a concentrated expression of the course toward collusion with the fascist states pursued by the leaders of Britain and France at the expense of the Soviet Union and all the progressive forces of Europe and the whole world. It was Munich which paved the way to World War II.

Sensing the political weakness of the West and its readiness for compromise, and totally underestimating the Soviet Union, Hitler became so brazen that he lost almost all fear of the "Great War."

In actual fact, war was already ablaze. Japan brought it upon China, and Italy upon Ethiopia. The German-Italian intervention was pulling Spain apart. The process of rallying the conservative forces of Europe and Asia was under way, aimed, in the final analysis, at a destructive war against the USSR, socialism, the peoples of Europe, and the national liberation movements and at a radical recarving of the world.

At the heart of all fascism's aspirations was the conquest of the Soviet Union. Hitler stated: "Germany must look for new territories in East Europe at the expense of Russia and the border states" (i.e. the Baltic states—author's note). A key component of his "final solution" was the enslavement of the population, the annihilation and deportation of many of its sections, and the colonization of vast areas of the Soviet Union.

All this illustrates what problems our country was facing in the thirties, and how tremendously important the efforts of the people and the party were in mobilizing all forces in preparation for rebuffing the aggressor and, especially, in creating a powerful industrial and defense potential. Our efforts would, doubtless, have been even more effective had it not been for the distortions of the principles of socialism that occurred during the prewar period in connection with the repressions of 1937-1938 and the personality cult, which inflicted such tremendous damage on cadres and aggravated the overall situation in the country during a critical period of its history.

At the same time there had been several opportunities to avert a world war. The first was the system of collective security based on the joint efforts of the USSR, Britain, France, and other European states which had been proposed by the Soviet Union back in the early thirties. The second was the conclusion of a defense convention by these three powers as a result of the talks they held in the summer of 1939. The third was the honoring of the guarantees extended by the Western powers to Poland, and joint action against the "Third Reich" in the event that it attacked Poland. However, the Western powers did not avail themselves of these opportunities, giving preference to a different course of action.

Their deep distrust of the Soviet Union and their clinging to the Munich illusions, which were totally at variance with reality, were pushing them toward a policy full of contradictions. First, Paris and London gave guarantees to East European countries that they clearly did not intend to keep. Then they stepped up talks with the USSR only to "bring pressure to bear" on Germany. Then they sought a new agreement with Germany itself. Then they secretly discussed with Nazi representatives the possibility of concluding a nonaggression and nonintervention pact. And, finally, they were waiting for a direct clash between Germany and the USSR in the near future without being in the least concerned that a fascist occupation of Poland would have to precede it. Henderson, the British ambassador in Berlin, wrote to London in the spring of 1939: It would not be a bad thing if the "Drang nach Osten" took place. The "Drang nach Westen" will not occur unless someone bars Hitler's way to the East.

This policy of the Western powers, which ran counter to their national interests, served to further intensify the European destabilization and confusion and to encourage Hitler. On 3 April 1939 he decided to attack Poland by 1 September at the latest. On 11 April the so-called "White Plan" was signed—a plan for the lightning defeat of Poland by means of a surprise attack. It also mentioned the probable necessity of occupying the Baltic states with a view to "annexing their territories to the Reich."

A study of all the available material shows that the final decision on the aggression against Poland, even though it might lead to a European war, was adopted irrevocably in Berlin at the beginning of April 1939, totally irrespective of any possible change that might occur in the relations between Germany and the Soviet Union. The future Nonaggression Pact could not alter this situation in any way.

There are events in history which, by virtue of their extraordinarily complex and contradictory nature, do not lend themselves to a categorical and unequivocal assessment. Unquestionably, we entered into the treaty with Germany as a desperate, last, and undesirable step in order to resolve a most dangerous world situation, overcome internal problems, and gain time to prepare ourselves better for the inevitable aggression. What we really wanted at the time was a collective security agreement with the Western powers. Can you blame us for withdrawing the proffered hand since it was ignored? In conditions of profound international crisis an extreme decision was adopted, just as at Brest in 1918, and just like that decision, it was adopted in the full awareness that future historians would put different interpretations on it.

However, no matter what our critics may say, none of them has been able over the past half-century to deny that Hitler carried out the criminal aggression against Poland regardless of the existence of the Soviet-German treaty, since he had decided on it much earlier and had been preparing for it. No one can prove the contrary.

The treaty made it possible to lay the foundations of the future Eastern front against fascism which subsequently became of global importance within the framework of the worldwide antifascist policy. It curbed the scale of the "march to the East" which had begun, and for the Soviet Union it eliminated the danger of a war on two fronts, it dealt a blow to the "anti-Comintern pact," it made it possible to gain time to prepare ourselves better for the future decisive clash with fascism, and it meant the final collapse of the Munich policy.

The treaty was dictated by grim reality that forced us to drop inevitable reservations. Western critics distort the situation leading up to the treaty and misrepresent its place in the historical context. We are amazed that so many Western historians essentially ignore the mass of known documents that bear out our version about the treaty and at their desire to see only what corroborates anti-Soviet dogmas. As is now well known everywhere, we are not trying to hide the dark sides of our history of the thirties, but our opponents should also separate the grain from the chaff. However, they have not changed their stance, and this is borne out by a recent statement by a U.S. professor on the Voice of America. In connection with M.S. Gorbachev's jubilee speech he expressed Western historians' "puzzlement" at the analysis of the beginning of World War II and the genuine role of the Soviet-German Treaty given in that speech.

However, there is no room for puzzlement here. All that is needed is objectivity. What is needed is deep insight into the logical chain of events, into the interaction of facts within the broad panorama of history rather than just within a narrow period of time. The study of the political experience of the thirties provides lasting lessons of the importance of unity among states in the struggle to preserve peace on the basis of a genuine will for peace and of the destructiveness of the strong-arm policy in the 20th century, when world wars are absolutely senseless. This experience rejects deception, treachery, and playing on contradictions as political methods. This experience reaffirms the invincible strength of historical truth. Mankind is acquiring the new political thinking at a massive price, and it must never digress from the new political thinking.

Reagan, Gorbachev Activities, Speeches

Opening Ceremonies, Speeches

PM091441 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 9 Dec 87 Second Edition pp 1,3

[TASS report: "USSR-United States: Justifying the Hopes of the Peoples of the World. Official Welcoming Ceremony for M.S. Gorbachev at the White House"]

[Text] Washington December 8 TASS—Long before the ceremony of the official welcome of Mikhail Gorbachev today, Americans had started gathering near the White House in Pennsylvania Avenue, the chief street in Washington linking Capitol Hill, the seat of U.S. Congress, with the presidential residence.

Those were not only Washingtonians. Among them were also residents of other American cities.

Small Soviet and American flags in their hands symbolically underlined the hopes pinned by millions of people on the Washington summit.

The state flags of the Soviet Union and the United States are fluttering along the White House perimeter while flags, the hammer and sickle and the stars and stripes, have been hoisted on the building of the presidential office.

9 hours 58 minutes local time. The guard of honour stands crisply at attention. The car with the general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and the motorcycle escort drive into the premises of the White House through the south-western gates. In accordance with a tradition of almost 200 years American Presidents live and work in this columned building.

The car slowly makes a circle along a road cutting through the meticulously mowed lawn and heads for the diplomatic entrance.

Mikhail Gorbachev and his wife are warmly greeted by President Ronald Reagan and his wife.

Press photographers and TV crews hasten to film the handshake of the leaders of the two powers. Succumbing to their "onslaught" Mikhail Gorbachev and Ronald Reagan stop for a moment near the steps of the White House: The meeting of the Soviet leader on American soil is a remarkable milestone in the history of relations between the two countries and the whole world is eagerly awaiting its positive results.

Together with Mikhail Gorbachev are Member of the Political Bureau of the CPSU Central Committee, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the USSR Eduard Shevardnadze, Member of the Political Bureau of the CPSU Central Committee, Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Aleksandr Yakovlev, Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Anatoliy Dobrynin, Deputy Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the USSR Vladimir Kamentsev, First Deputy Minister of Defence of the USSR Sergey Akhromeyev, Assistant to the General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Anatoliy Chernyayev, the USSR Ambassador in the United States Yuriy Dubinin and other Soviet officials.

The general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and the U.S. President step on the lawn. Ronald Reagan presents to Mikhail Gorbachev U.S. Vice-President George Bush, U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff of the U.S. Armed Forces Admiral William Crowe, U.S. Ambassador to the USSR Jack Matlock, and other officials.

Mikhail Gorbachev and Ronald Reagan review the guard of honor of the U.S. Armed Forces. Then they go up to the rostrum. In ceremonial silence there sound majestically the national anthems of the Soviet Union and the United States.

The echo of the salute of 21 salvos spreads over the American capital. The band of the guard of honour marches past the rostrum.

R. Reagan made a speech of welcome to M.S. Gorbachev. R. Reagan's Speech [subhead]

General Secretary, and Mrs. Gorbachev,

I've welcomed a good number of foreign leaders to the White House in these last seven years. And today marks a visit that is perhaps more momentous than many which have preceded it, because it represents a coming together not of allies, but of adversaries.

And yet, I think you'll find during your stay that the American people believe that a stranger is a friend they have yet to meet, and that our people have a great wellspring of goodwill here.

Indeed, I know that many of our citizens have written to you and Mrs. Gorgachev, and have even sent to you the keys to their homes. That honest gesture certainly reflects the feelings of many Americans toward you and Mrs. Gorbachev, and toward your people.

I have often felt that our people should have been better friends long ago. But let us have the courage to recognize that there are weighty differences between our governments and systems—differences that will not go away by wishful thinking or expressions of goodwill, no matter how sincerely delivered.

This uncomfortable reality need not be reason for pessimism, however, it should provide us with a challenge—an opportunity to move from confrontation toward cooperation.

Mr. General Secretary, there is a saying in your country that a poor peace is better than a good quarrel. Well, it's up to us with hard work, commitment, and a heavy dose of realism to change the poor peace that has existed between our countries and make it into a good one.

Today we will take a giant step in that direction by signing an historic treaty that will rid the world of an entire class of U.S. and Soviet nuclear weapons. Mr. Gorbachev, 'mir na nas smotrit,' the world is watching. And we've got something to show them. And over the next few days, it is my hope that progress will be made toward achieving another agreement that will lead to the cutting in half of our strategic nuclear arsenals.

Well, during the Second World War, Soviet General, later Marshal, Chukov, a frontline commander, liked to tell the story of a soldier who said he had captured a bear, and he was asked to bring it along. "I can't," replied the soldier. "The bear won't let me." Well, General Secretary Gorbachev, like the soldier in Marshal Chukov's story, our peoples for too long have been both the master and the captives of a deadly arms race. This situation is not preordained, and not part of some inevitable course of history.

We make history, changing its direction is within our power. However, such change is not easy and can be accomplished only when leaders of both sides have no illusions, talk with candor, and meet differences head-on. Such, I hope, will be the spirit of our upcoming meetings.

On the table will be not only arms reduction, but also human rights issues about which the American people and their government are deeply committed. These are fundamental issues of political morality that touch on the most basic of human concerns.

I would hope we will also candidly discuss regional conflicts. The parties to these conflicts should negotiate solutions that restore the peace and advance the rights and freedom of the peoples involved. We cannot afford to view these as far-away brush fires. Even small flames risk larger conflagrations and undermine positive developments between our two countries.

Let us also consider ways to expand the contact between our own citizens. The Soviet and American people can and should know more about each other. The barriers between them should be taken down, restrictions on travel and communications lifted, personal relations between our young people fostered. Let disagreement between our governments not get in the way of friendship between our peoples.

Mr Gorbachev, I hope that during your short time here you'll see that we Americans are a dynamic and energetic lot, people of enterprise and an abiding love of freedom. We believe in God and care about others who are in need. We're proud and independent.

Like the peoples of your country, we believe our country should be strong, but we desire peace and no doubt about that. The longing for peace runs deep here, second only to our fervency for the preservation of our liberty.

Americans believe people should be able to disagree and still respect one another, still live in peace with one another—that is the spirit, the democratic spirit, that I will bring to our meetings.

So, on behalf of myself and Mrs. Reagan, and on behalf of all the citizens of the United States, General Secretary Gorbachev, Mrs. Gorbachev, welcome.

M.S. Gorbachev approaches the microphone. M.S. Gorbachev's Speech [subhead]

Esteemed Mr President, esteemed Mr Reagan, ladies and gentlemen, Comrades: I heartily thank you, Mr President, for your cordial welcome and kind words of greeting. History has charged the governments of our countries, you and me, Mr President, with a lofty duty: to justify the hopes of Americans and Soviet people and the peoples of the whole world, to undo the logic of the arms race, by working together in good faith. Much in the world's development will depend upon what choice we are now to make, upon what is to predominate: fears and prejudice inherited from the cold war and leading to confrontation, or common sense, which calls for actions in the interests of the survival of civilization. We in the Soviet Union have made our choice. We realize that we are divided not only by the oceans but also by profound historical, ideological, socioeconomic and cultural differences. But the wisdom of politics today lies in not using these differences as a pretext for confrontation, enmity, and the arms race.

We are beginning our visit 46 years after the day when the United States entered World War II, and it was in those same days in 1941 that the rout of fascist troops near Moscow began. That is symbolic. Those days marked the start of our common road to victory over the forces of evil in a war in which we were allies.

Thus history reminds us both of our opportunities and of our responsibility. The very fact of the signing later today of the treaty on the elimination of Soviet and U.S. medium- and shorter-range nuclear missiles, which are to be scrapped, is an expression of the ability of our states to assume great responsibility at crucial stages in history. Of course, this will be the first step on the way to a nonnuclear world, about whose creation you, Mr President, and I spoke in Reykjavik. But this is a great step into the future, into that same future which is desired both by our peoples and by the peoples of all countries.

I have come to Washington with the intention of speeding up the achievements of the next more significant aim: to agree on the halving of strategic offensive weapons in the conditions of a firm guarantee of strategic stability. We likewise look forward to a most serious and frank dialogue on other questions of Soviet-U.S. relations.

The present foreign policy of the Soviet Union is linked in the closest way to the internal restructuring of Soviet society. The Soviet people have set out boldly along the road of radical transformations and development in all spheres—economic, social, political, and spiritual. The decisive prerequisite of success in these transformations is democratization and glasnost. They are also the guarantee that we will go far, and that the course embarked upon is irreversible. That is the will of our people. In drawing up such large-scale plans the Soviet people are deeply interested in preserving and strengthening peace on earth.

Mr President, gentlemen, allow me to express my hope that the USSR and the United States, in cooperation with all peoples, will take their place in the history of the outgoing 20th century not only as allies in the fight against fascism but as states that opened up to mankind a way into a secure world, free from the threat of nuclear destruction.

On behalf of the Soviet people I declare that we are ready to go to the very end of our part of the road sincerely and responsibly, as befits a great, peace-loving power. Thank you.

Gorbachev Responds to 'New Words'

LD081806 Moscow TASS in English 1740 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 8 TASS—Replying to journalists before the opening of talks in the White House today the General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Mikhail Gorbachev said that he had heard "some new words in the President's welcoming remarks". "I welcome this", he added.

"Of course, there are political declarations, political statements", Mikhail Gorbachev went on. "And you might have noticed that there is a great similarity in the outlook, I think, on the world in our remarks today, myself and the President. So how to implement what was stated in our speeches, this is what we are going to discuss with the President. We have five meetings planned with the President".

Official Meeting Cited

LD081641 Moscow TASS in English 1600 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 8 TASS—By TASS special correspondents:

An official meeting between General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Mikhail Gorbachev and U.S. President Ronald Reagan began in the White House today.

The leaders of the two great powers will later sign here the Soviet-American treaty on the elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles.

'Expert Groups' Established

LD082000 Moscow TASS in English 1740 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 8 TASS—A decision was taken at the first White House meeting between Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and U.S. President Ronald Reagan to form two working expert groups, White House Official Spokesman Marlin Fitzwater said at a joint briefing at the summit's International Press Center.

The first group, which will deal with the details of arms control issues, is being led by Marshal Sergey Akhromeyev, a deputy defense minister of the USSR and chief of the General Staff of the Armed Forces of the USSR, and by Paul Nitze, a special advisor to the President and the secretary of state on Geneva talks.

The second group, on human rights, regional conflicts and bilateral relations, is being led by Aleksandr Bessmertnykh, a deputy foreign minister of the USSR, and Rozanne Ridgway, assistant secretary of state for European and Canadian Affairs.

Gennadiy Gerasimov, chief of the Soviet Foreign Ministry's Information Directorate who conducted the briefing together with Fitzwater, said that "the Soviet side is satisfied with the businesslike start to the summit meeting".

Reagan Speaks at Signing

PM091339 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 9 Dec 87 Second Edition on pp 1, 3

[Under the general headline "Signing of the Treaty on Medium-Range and Shorter-Range Missiles"; speech by President Reagan at signing ceremony]

[Text] Welcome to the White House.

This ceremony and the treaty we're signing today are both excellent examples of the rewards of patience. It was more than 6 years ago on November 18, 1981 that I first proposed what would come to be called the zero option. It was a simple proposal, one might say disarmingly simple.

Unlike treaties in the past it didn't simply codify the status quo or a new arms buildup. It didn't simply talk of controlling an arms race. For the first time in history the

language of arms control was replaced by arms reduction. In this case the complete elimination of an entire class of U.S. and Soviet nuclear missiles.

Of course this required a dramatic shift in thinking and it took conventional wisdom some time to catch up. Reaction, to say the least, was mixed. To some, the zero option was impossibly visionary and unrealistic, and to others, merely a propaganda ploy. Well, with patience, determination and commitment we've made this impossible vision a reality.

General Secretary Gorbachev, I'm sure you're familiar with Ivan Krylov's famous tale about the swan, the crawfish and the pike. It seems that once upon a time, these three were trying to move a wagon load together. They hitched and harnessed themselves to the wagon. It wasn't very heavy, but no matter how hard they worked, the wagon just wouldn't move. You see, the swan was flying upward, the crawfish kept crawling backward, and the pike kept making for the water. The end result was, they got nowhere, and the wagon is still there, to this day.

Well, strong and fundamental moral differences continue to exist between our nations. But today on this vital issue, at least, we have seen what can be accomplished when we pull together.

The numbers alone demonstrate the value of this agreement. On the Soviet side, over 1500 deployed warheads will be removed and all ground-launched medium-range missiles, including the SS-20's, will be destroyed.

On our side, our entire complement of Pershing-2 and ground-launched cruise missiles with some 400 deployed warheads will all be destroyed. Additional backup missiles on both sides will also be destroyed.

The importance of this treaty transcends numbers. We have listened to the wisdom of an old Russian maxim, and I'm sure you're familiar with it.

Mr. General Secretary, though my pronunciation may give you difficulty, the maxim is "doveryai no proveryai", trust but verify.

[M.S. Gorbachev] We repeat this at every meeting. [laughter, applause]

This agreement contains the most stringent verification regime in history, including provisions for inspection teams actually residing in each other's territory, and several other forms of on-site inspection as well.

This treaty protects the interests of America's friends and allies. It also embodies another important principle: the need for glasnost, a greater openness in military programs and forces.

We can only hope that this history-making agreement will not be an end in itself, but the beginning of a working relationship that will enable us to tackle the other issues, urgent issues before us: strategic offensive nuclear weapons, the balance of conventional forces in Europe, the destructive and tragic regional conflicts that beset so many parts of our globe, and respect for the human and natural rights that God has granted to all men.

To all here who have worked so hard to make this vision a reality, thank you and congratulations—above all, to Ambassadors Glitman and Obukhov.

To quote another Russian proverb, as you can see, I am becoming quite an expert in Russian proverbs, "The harvest comes more from sweat than from the dew".

I am going to propose to General Secretary Gorbachev that we issue one last instruction to you: Get some well-deserved rest.

Gorbachev Statement Reported

PM091355 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 9 Dec 87 Second Edition p 3

[Under the general headline: "Signing of the Treaty on Medium-Range and Shorter-Range Missiles"; speech by CPSU General Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev at the ceremony to sign the Soviet-U.S. INF treaty in Washington—live]

[Text] Mr President, ladies and gentlemen, Comrades. Our descendents will pass their own verdict as to the significance of the event that is being accomplished before our eyes, but I will venture to say that what we are going to do, to sign the first agreement on the liquidation of nuclear weapons, is of significance to all mankind, both from the point of view of world politics and from the point of view of humanism.

For all, but above all for our two great powers, the treaty, the text of which is on this table, opens a great opportunity, enabling us at last to get onto the road away from the threatening disaster. We are obliged to take this opportunity to the full and to move together toward a nuclear-free world, which holds out for our children and grandchildren and for the children of those grandchildren the promise of a fulfilling and happy life without fear and without a senseless waste of resources on weapons of destruction.

We can be proud of planting this seedling, which is capable of being transformed into a mighty tree of peace, but it is probably too early to hand each other crowns of laurel. The great U.S. poet and philosopher Emerson said: "The best reward of a thing well done is to have done it."

So let us reward ourselves by getting down to business. A road nearly 7 years long, replete with work and debate, has been covered. There remains only one more step to be taken, toward this table, to sign the agreement.

May 8 December 1987 become a date that will be entered into the history books, a date that will mark the watershed separating the era of the escalation of the nuclear threat from the era of the demilitarization of human life.

Leaders Sign INF Treaty

LD081933 Moscow TASS in English 1705 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 8 TASS—A treaty between the USSR and the United States on the elimination of their intermediate- and shorter-range missiles was signed here today.

The treaty was signed by the General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Mikhail Gorbachev and the President of the United States Ronald Reagan.

Post-Signing Speeches

PM091543 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 9 Dec 87 Second Edition pp 3-4

[TASS report: "Strengthening Trust and Mutual Understanding"; speeches by President Reagan and General Secretary Gorbachev following signing ceremony]

[Text] After signing the treaty between the USSR and the United States on eliminating medium- and shorter-range missiles in the White House today, U.S. President Ronald Reagan addressed the Soviet and American peoples. He said:

General Secretary Gorbachev and distinguished guests,

My fellow Americans and citizens of the Soviet Union,

The American philosopher Ralph Waldo Emerson once wrote that there "is properly no history, only biography." He meant by this that it is not enough to talk about history as simply forces and factors. History is ultimately a record of human will, human spirit, human aspirations of earth's men and women—each with the precious soul and free will that Lord bestows.

Today, I, for the United States, and the general secretary, for the Soviet Union, have signed the first agreement ever to eliminate an entire class of U.S. and Soviet nuclear weapons. We have made history. And, yet, many so-called wise men once predicted that this agreement would be impossible to achieve, too many forces and factors stood against it. Well, still, we persevered. We kept at it. I hope the general secretary will forgive me if I reveal that in some of the bleakest times, when it did truly seem that an agreement would prove impossible, I bucked myself up with the words of a great Russian, Leo Tolstoy, who wrote: "The strongest of all warriors are those two, time and patience."

In the next few days, we will discuss further arms reductions and other issues. Again it will take time and patience to reach agreements. But as we begin these talks, let us remember that genuine international confidence and security are inconceivable without open societies with freedom of information, freedom of conscience, the right to publish, and the right to travel. So yes, we will address human rights and regional conflicts, for surely the salvation of all mankind lies only in making everything the concern of all.

With time, patience and willpower, I believe we will resolve these issues. We must, if we're to achieve a true, secure and enduring peace. As different as our systems are, there is a great bond that draws the American and Soviet peoples together. It is the common dream of peace. More than 40 years ago, we fought in a great war as allies. On the day that news of the enemy's surrender reached Moscow, crowds gathered in front of the U.S. Embassy. There they cheered the friendship of the nation that had opened a second front and sent food, munitions and trucks to the Soviet people as they displayed awesome courage and will in turning the invader back.

A young American diplomat later told of a Soviet soldier in the crowds who shouted over and over, "Now it is time to live." Too often in the decades since then, the soldier's dream, "a time to live," has been put off, at least as far as it concerned genuine peace between our two countries. Yet we Americans have never stopped praying for peace. In every part of the world, we want this to be a time to live.

Only those who don't know us believe that America is a materialistic land. But the true America is not supermarkets filled with meats, milk and goods of all descriptions, it is not highways filled with cars. No, true America is a land of faith and family. You can find it in our churches, synagogues and mosques, in our homes and schools. As one of our great writers put it, America is a willingness of the heart, the universal human heart, for Americans come from every part of earth—including the Soviet Union. We want a peace that fulfills the dream of all peoples to raise their families in freedom and safety. I believe that if both of our countries have courage and the patience, we will build such a peace.

In the next two months, people throughout the world will take part in two great festivals of faith—Hanukkah and Christmas. One is a celebration of freedom, the other of peace on earth, goodwill toward men. My great hope is that the biographies of our time will record that we had the will to make this the right season for this summit.

Thank you, and God bless you.

[Begin Gorbachev speech] I address my compatriots, the citizens of the Soviet Union. I address the American people!

President Reagan and I have just signed a treaty, according to which two whole classes of nuclear weapons, for the first time in history, will be destroyed under the strictest verification. The treaty for the complete elimination of Soviet and U.S. medium- and shorter-range missiles, I am sure, will become an historic date in the annals of the people's age-old aspiration for a world without wars.

In this connection let me turn to history for a minute. It may not be common knowledge to all Americans that at the height of a World War, the first step taken by the Soviet Republic, which was born in Russia in 1917, was the Peace Decree. Its author, the founder of our state, Vladimir Ilich Lenin, said: We are ready to examine any proposals which lead to peace on a just and solid basis. Since that time it has been a cornerstone of Soviet foreign policy. We also remember another thought of his: Disarmament, a world without weapons, a world without violence, is our ideal.

Unfortunately, the risk of a nuclear catastrophe remains. It is still great. But we believe in humanity's capacity to rid itself of the threat of self-destruction. We draw hope from the fact that there is increasing understanding in the world of the essence of the danger that exists, a danger which faces mankind with the question of survival itself. The sacred human right of life has now taken on a new global content. This must be constantly remembered primarily by political figures and state leaders invested with the authority emanating from the will of their peoples.

The people are not an abstract concept. They are people, and every person has the right to life and the pursuit of happiness.

The treaty that has been signed in Washington is an important frontier in international development. Its significance and consequences far exceed the object of the accord itself. It has been a difficult path to this frontier, through long and tense arguments and discussions, and overcoming the emotions and deep-rooted stereotypes that had built up.

What has been achieved is only the beginning. This is still just the start of nuclear disarmament, although as is known even the longest journey begins with the first step. Movement from this starting point will require further intense work, thought, and honest efforts, a break with certain ideas about security that today seem indisputable, and with everything that feeds the arms race.

In November 1985 President Reagan and I declared at our meeting in Geneva that could be no victors in nuclear war, and it should never be unleashed. We also stated that neither the USSR nor the United States is striving for nuclear superiority. This made it possible to go up to the first step of the platform of mutual search.

Reykjavik [illegible] Geneva. A fundamental breakthrough [illegible] eaning to the process of nuclear disarma[illegible]ught about there. Thanks to this, both the [illegible]d a substantive examination of other mat[illegible]ar confrontation became possible.

We give t[illegible]e. Experience has been gathered j[illegible]will help find solutions to even more [illegible]ating to equal and universal security. The main t[illegible]g is that agreements on a radical reduction of strategic offensive armaments—with the ABM Treaty being preserved—and on scrapping chemical weapons and reducing conventional armaments, should become reality as soon as possible. The Soviet Union has submitted specific proposals on each of these problems. We believe that accords on them are within reach.

We hope that during the U.S. President's return visit to the USSR next year we shall attain a treaty to eliminate practically half of the existing strategic nuclear arms. There is also the possibility of reaching agreement on a considerable reduction of conventional troops and armaments in Europe, whose build-up and modernization give rise to substantial and justified fear.

When all that has taken place we shall be able to say with confidence: The movement toward a safe world has become irreversible. The elimination of weapons of mass destruction and disarmament for development represent the main and, strictly speaking, the sole effective path toward solving other problems which mankind has seriously encountered during the final period of the 20th century: the ecological problems, the consequences of the new technological revolution, problems of energy, mass poverty, hunger and illness, monstrous indebtedness, and violation of the balance of many and varied interests and requirements of dozens of peoples and states. Above all, new approaches toward the problems of national and universal security are needed for this.

I know that in connection with the signing of the treaty on medium- and lower-range missiles some politicians and journalists are already weighing who has won. I reject this way of putting things. It is an anachronism based on the old way of thinking. Common sense has won, reason has won. Maybe it is not yet the biggest of all victories, but in psychological and political terms it is very important. It corresponds to the aspirations and interests of hundreds of millions of people in all parts of the world. People want to live in peace, where they are not weighed down by the fear of nuclear catastrophe. People want to live in a world in which U.S. and Soviet spacecraft meet to dock with each other and journey together, not in space wars.

People want to live in a world in which they could not have to daily spend millions of dollars on arms which they can only put to use against each other.

People want to live in a world in which everyone has guaranteed rights to life, freedom, and happiness along, of course, with other human rights, without the real safeguarding of which no developed society can lead a normal life; in a world in which the prosperity of a few is not attained at the cost of poverty and suffering of others. They want to have not only military, but also economic security.

People want to live in a democratic and free world, where all are equal and where every people has the right to its social choice without interference from outside. People want to know the truth about each other and to feel at last the great kinship, common to all humanity, of nations, ethnic groups, languages, and cultures. Is it possible to build such a world? We in the Soviet Union are convinced that, yes, it is possible, but the most radical restructuring of international relations is also necessary for this. In order to reach such a world it is essential to have creative boldness, new thinking, and a correct appraisal and estimation of not only one's own economic possibilities and interests, but also the interests of other countries. Political will and high responsibility are essential. We in the Soviet Union have begun a process of reviewing what has been achieved and of working out a new program of action, and we are implementing it. We call this restructuring. We have set about it without hesitation, having realized that this is demanded by the times. We have set about it because we want to improve our society, to speed up its development, to make it even more democratic and open, to release all of its possibilities, so as to materially and spiritually improve the life of the people. Our confidence in the future of our country and our confidence in the possibility of a secure and civilized world are organically intertwined. On behalf of the Soviet leadership and on behalf of the whole of our people I state that we are conducting and we will conduct international affairs responsibly and seriously. We know our own interests, but we strive to combine them with the interests of others and are ready to meet each other half-way in conditions of equal rights. Three days of great and important work lie ahead for the President and myself. The talks have already begun. We for our part will try to do everything so that there should be results, and substantial results. Thank you.

Further Meetings Noted

LD081944 Moscow TASS in English 1939 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 8 TASS—Mikhail Gorbachev and Ronald Reagan had a conversation in the Oval Room [as received] of the White House following their signature of a treaty on intermediate-range and shorter-range missiles.

Fireside News Conference

LD082206 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1800 GMT 8 Dec 87

[From the "Vremya" newscast; unidentified correspondent's video report from Washington]

[Text] [Unidentified correspondent] Mikhail Sergeyevich Gorbachev and Ronald Reagan are in the White House. [video shows Gorbachev and Reagan sitting in armchairs by the fireplace]

Several minutes are given to journaists who are in a hurry to ask questions:

Are you expecting a breakthrough in the resolution of the "Star Wars" issue? We shall wait for the results of the meeting, we are not going to anticipate its outcome, the President replies. Then: Do you consider the signing of this treaty a major success?—Naturally, beyond doubt. Are you satisfied with just that, or would you like to achieve more? The President replies: It is clear that we are both aspiring for progress and moving forward.

Mr Gorbachev, they say that you like surprises. Have you not prepared a surprise for President Reagan this time as well?

[Begin Recording] [Gorbachev] A responsible policy on what is even more, on the part of such leaders, such states as—a responsible policy of the United States of America [words indistinct] should be well thought out... [words indistinct] and on the basis of (?that), responsible decisions should be taken.

[Interpreter's voice] What are the [word indistinct] words which you would like to hear?

[Gorbachev] I would like to...[changes thought] and I have even heard them already from the President in his welcoming speech and I welcome this. You know, there are political declarations, there are political statements. Then it is the turn of reality, of real policies. If you noticed, our ideas, our visions of the presentday world coincide to a great degree. You probably noticed that in our today's speeches, mine and the President's. We shall talk with the President on the points voiced in our speeches. We are having five sessions with the President. [end recording]

[Correspondent] The improvised news conference is over. Conversations on important issues on the summit's agenda are beginning.

Detailed Report on INF Treaty

LD082357 Moscow TASS in English 2335 GMT 8 Dec 87

["Summit—INF Treaty Signed—With Details"—TASS headline]

[Text] Washington December 8 TASS—Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and U.S. President Ronald Reagan signed a historic document—a Soviet-American treaty on the elimination of intermediate-range and shorter-range missiles—here today.

The preamble to the treaty says that the parties have signed it as they are "conscious that nuclear war would have devastating consequences for all mankind, guided by the objective of strengthening strategic stability, convinced that the measures set forth in this treaty will help to reduce the risk of outbreak of war and strengthen international peace and security."

The Soviet Union and the United States shall destroy their intermediate-range and shorter-range missiles and not have such systems thereafter.

The treaty provides detailed explanations of the terms used in it and points out specifically which intermediate-range and shorter-range missiles are to be destroyed in the Soviet Union and the United States.

The parties shall eliminate all their intermediate-range missiles and launchers of such missiles as well as all related support structures and support equipment so that not later than three years after the treaty's entry into force and thereafter neither party shall possess such missiles, launchers, support structures or support equipment.

The reduction of the intermediate-range missiles is to be effected in two phases, the first of which is to be completed 29 months after the treaty goes into force. The number of deployed launchers for intermediate-range missiles on each side should not exceed the number of launchers capable of simultaneously carrying or containing missiles that carry 171 warheads. The number of deployed intermediate-range missiles should not exceed the number of such missiles carrying 180 warheads.

The treaty stipulates also that the total number of deployed and non-deployed intermediate-range missile launchers on each side shall not exceed the number of launchers capable of simultaneously carring or containing missiles that carry 200 warheads, while the total number of deployed and non-deployed intermediate-range missiles shall not exceed the number of such missiles carrying 200 warheads.

As to shorter-range missiles, their elimination should take place not later than 18 months after the treaty's entry into force. Each party is to complete the removal of all its deployed shorter-range missiles and all deployed and non-deployed launchers of such missiles to elimination facilities within 90 days of the treaty's entry into force and keep them there until they are destroyed in keeping with procedures defined in a protocol on elimination. Not later than 12 months after the treaty's entry into force each party is to complete the removal of all its non-deployed shorter-range missiles to the elimination facilities.

The treaty describes in detail elimination procedures for intermediate-range and shorter-range missiles and launchers of such missiles as well as for support structures and support equipment related to these missiles and launchers.

A separate article in the treaty deals with recirpocal verification. Each party shall have the right to conduct on-site inspections both within the territory of the other side and within the territories of the basing countries. Beginning 30 days after the treaty's entry into force each party shall have the right to conduct inspections at all missile operating bases and missile support facilities specified in a memorandum of understanding other than missile production facilities and at all elimination facilities. These inspections shall be completed not later than 90 days after the treaty's entry into force.

Each party shall have the right to conduct inspections for 13 years after the treaty goes into force. Each party shall have the right to conduct 20 such inspections per calendar year during the first three years after the treaty's entry into force, 15 such inspections per calendar year during the subsequent five years and 10 such inspections during the last five years.

The treaty says also that in order to verify compliance with the treaty each party shall use its national technical means in a manner consistent with generally recognized principles of international law.

The Soviet Union and the United States undertook to comply with this treaty and shall not assume any international obligations or undertakings which would conflict with its provisions.

The treaty is of unlimited duration.

Along with the treaty, Mikhail Gorbachev and Ronald Reagan signed also a number of documents accompanying it as an inalienable part. These include a memorandum of understanding on establishing initial data relating to the treaty, a protocol on procedures governing the elimination of the missile systems subject to the treaty, and a protocol regarding inspections relating to the treaty.

Shultz Cited on Treaty

LD091009 Moscow TASS in English 1000 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 9 TASS—U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz described the Soviet-American treaty banning the entire class of intermediate- and shorter range missiles, signed here, as an "important event".

"It's an important event, because it shows that we can solve a very important and difficult problem," he said in an interview to the PBS television network.

He said the treaty was important in that the sides were discussing a broad range of problems, including arms control issues.

Shultz said he felt "quite confident" that the Senate would ratify the treaty.

Obukhov Hails Signing

LD090428 Moscow TASS in English 0423 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 9 TASS—Aleksey Obukhov, deputy leader of the Soviet delegation to Geneva talks on nuclear and space arms, hailed the signing of a treaty for eliminating intermediate-range and shorter-range missiles by Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and U.S. President Ronald Reagan as a truly historic step.

He was speaking at a news conference at the summit's International Press Center here Tuesday, which was devoted to the event.

Obukhov said it meant that those missiles would disappear from the face of the earth. He added that "this treaty opens new perspectives along the road to disarmament. It opens new opportunities, it created, in fact, a new system of verification".

An "important and historic" event, it was, however, only a first step which would definitely be followed by an even more important treaty on cutting strategic nuclear arms by half, Obukhov continued.

"And we hope that the next Soviet-American summit, which is planned for the first half of next year, will become the one where the sides will be able to solve this problem as well," he said.

He then answered numerous questions from attending newsmen from different countries.

Spokesmen Sum Up Talks

LD090143 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 0058 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Washington, 9 Dec (TASS)—The first day of the Soviet U.S. summit "passed under the sign of the historic signing" of the treaty between the USSR and the United States on eliminating medium- and shorter-range missiles, Marlin Fitzwater, assistant to the President for press relations, stated on Tuesday.

Summing up the results of the first day of Soviet-U.S. summit talks Fitzwater noted at the evening briefing at the International Press Center of the summit that "positive and productive discussions" had taken place between the leaders of the two countries. As the official White House spokesman said, "By the end of the day both sides had formed the view that the basis had been laid for substantial progress on specific problems." "The signing of the treaty on medium- and shorter-range missiles has given a new impetus to hopes for progress in the sphere of strategic offensive armaments and in other areas of arms control," the assistant to the President observed.

"It was a strenuous day, and it was a historic day," Gennadiy Gerasimov, head of the Information Directorate of the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs, agreed. Until now, he continued, our countries conducted talks on arms control. A few agreements were concluded, for instance the SALT II Treaty and the ABM Treaty. But now for the first time in history an agreement has been signed in the sphere of disarmament. In the opinion of the Soviet side, the treaty on eliminating medium- and shorter-range missiles is the first step along the road to disarmament.

Raisa Gorbacheva Tours Capital

LD090113 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 0040 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Washington, 9 Dec (TASS)—TASS correspondent Oleg Polyakovskiy reports:

Raisa Gorbacheva, the wife of the general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, on Tuesday met Nancy Reagan, the wife of the U.S. President. They conversed over coffee in the White House Green Room. Nancy Reagan advised her on what sights in Washington, in her view, are primarily worth viewing, and escorted Raisa Gorbacheva to her car.

Her arrival in Washington has aroused tremendous interest among Americans. At the first joint Soviet-U.S. briefing in the International Press Center on Monday Gennadiy Gerasimov, the USSR Foreign Affairs Ministry spokesman, and White House Spokesman Marlin Fitzwater were showered with questions about Raisa Gorbacheva's plans. However, they were unable to give any specific details. But, in the knowledge that Raisa

Gorbacheva is to acquaint herself with the city, television companies, newspapers, and news agencies had posted their "sentries" in the morning along the entire possible route of the car of the wife of the general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee.

Those who were waiting at the Jefferson Memorial were lucky. Lack of time prevented Raisa from gaining close acquaintance with the other sights.

"Raisa Maksimovna," shouted the reporters in Russian, who the U.S. Secret Service would not allow close to the car, "How did you like Washington?"

"Our trip around the city has only just begun. We still haven't seen it properly. There's lots we'd like to see, but there's very little time," replied Raisa Gorbacheva.

"What do you think of the Jefferson Memorial?" asked one of the reporters.

"In our country Jefferson is known as one of the world's greatest thinkers. It's very good that a memorial to him has been built in the U.S. capital," replied Raisa Gorbacheva.

She also visited the memorials to Presidents Washington and Lincoln, the Library of Congress, the U.S. Supreme Court building, the monument to Albert Einstein, and the Kennedy Center theater and concert hall complex.

The people of Washington warmly welcomed Raisa Gorbacheva.

After the trip around the city Raisa Gorbacheva and Nancy Reagan attended the ceremony for the signing of the treaty on medium- and shorter-range missiles.

Gorbachev to 'Intelligentsia'

LD090911 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 0100 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Today there was a meeting between Comrade Gorbachev and representatives of U.S. scientific circles and intelligentsia at the Soviet Embassy in Washington. Speaking to those gathered, Mikhail Sergeyevich said:

[Begin Gorbachev recording] I am glad at this meeting, sincerely glad, and welcome you cordially to this hall. I value the fact that those present, despite being very busy, responded to their invitation and left their affairs in order to meet here. Believe me, I understand all this and evaluate it highly. We are not likely to have this evening as broad a discussion as that, for example, held within the framework of the Moscow forum for a Nuclear-Free World. There was a great deal of time there, many commissions and opportunities, but it seems to me that if you and I thought it necessary to come to this evening, if we have a sincere movement toward each other, this means more than all that each of us can say in these brief minutes. So I thank you for that sincere movement. [applause]

In my interview I mentioned that I received 80,000 letters from Americans. That does not include those that have arrived at the embassy. Incidentally, from my own fellow citizens I receive 70,000 a month, 120,000 in the best months. So it is a fitting postbag.

So (Emile Holber), 17 years old, writes: Many Americans don't trust the Russians; many Russians don't trust the Americans. We have numerous reasons for not trusting them, and they have numerous reasons for not trusting us. But I feel that there is something missing here. This question is put by a person 17 years old. He goes on: We need a feeling of common responsibility for our common survival. For this reason we have to come to grips with building a world of responsibility, as if our lives depended on it. If we, one human family, do not learn to cooperate as a single species, then we will inevitably be destroyed by our own creations. But if we learn to cooperate, then just think of the remarkable future that opens up. This is a new philosopher being born, and moreover with a good vision, an optimistic one; we have a good generation to replace us.

But in another letter, addressing myself and President Reagan, the question is put bluntly: Mr President and General Secretary, you have already lived a while; you will meet and discuss a matter on which people's lives depend. Do it so that we can live too; preserve the future. I think that something very serious is happening, something profound, encompassing broad circles and strata of the population, both in the United States and in the Soviet Union. An understanding that we cannot continue to leave our relations in such a state, between our peoples, between our countries. I thought right away that a ferment in the minds of people always begins with a ferment in the minds of the intelligentsia, intellectuals. It is the same yeast in any society that brings processes about. But at the same time I had a thought, and a question that I put to myself and to you:

Are we, the representatives of the political and intellectual circles, not lagging behind what the people already recognize and have recognized? In any event, I do wish either the representatives of our intelligentsia or the U.S. intelligentsia which you, today...[changes thought] And present here today are people who are well-known in their own country and throughout the world and whose voices have long been listened to. I think that it is still worth our while to think whether we are not lagging behind the mood of our peoples. The mood is clearly in favor of adjusting our relations, of drawing closer together.

Academician Velikhov displayed initiative and an exchange of groups of youngsters was organized—an exchange of schoolchildren for the summer holidays. A

group of American youngsters came over to us. They came on holiday to Yaroslavl Oblast. What letters they wrote. Tape recordings of them were made. They have now issued a newspaper, when they got to the United States. The main headline they wrote is: The Russians are Coming. They tell what sort of onslaught this is, and what the consequences of this are. I was simply amazed how our youngsters of 12, 13, 14, and the oldest, 17, deeply recognize that something needs to be done. They make very great complaints against us.

I think that we have arrived at a very crucial moment when on our shoulders, primarily the politicians—I repeat that I least of all make any complaints against the intelligentsia of our countries. I think that it is a misfortune, all the same, to a considerable extent, that political circles have not yet grasped this mood among our peoples, this deep mood, this broad mood in favor of a drawing closer together and an improvement in relations.

I had meetings in Moscow with participants in the Moscow forum. There was a group that included Mr Vance, Mr Kissinger, Kirkpatrick, and others, Peterson, and so on. We said that it is now impossible to construct a confident and realistic policy if there is no synthesis of politicians, scientific figures, of our intelligentsia and the artistic intelligentsia. What is needed now is a policy that can express the mood of people.

There are present here some former ministers, secretaries of state, ministers, ambassadors—how many of them there are here. I shook many of their hands. What have we all been doing up to now? We have been trying to defend our own interests. If anyone did not do this very well, he was simply replaced. But it seems that now everything is rather different. It turns out that one can only hope to defend one's own interests if one takes others' interests into account, if there is a balance of interests.

The Soviet Union has interests; the United States has interests. But who said that India or Cambodia, or Bangladesh, or even South Korea do not have interests? There are interests here, too. I am taking examples from the most diverse, so to speak, spheres of politics. There are interests here, too. In this connection it seems very important to me that this should be at the basis of the building of new relations. So I want to advance the main thought that I am leading up to. There are new realities. They have dictated new imperatives, what we call the challenge of the time.

All of us are children of our time. This is our wealth, if it is correctly managed, if it is not simply lumped in a heap, but if lessons are extracted and comparisons are made as to how we acted in various situations, and to how the world was then. In the present-day world, when there are new realities, can we act just as we had been acting for 10 years, or even 20-30 years?

There are present here representatives of many theories that were put forward—starting from balancing on the brink of war, to the policy of containment, to rolling back. There are such representatives here. But, after all, all that has passed away. It seems to me that if we do not understand—we and you, the United States—it will be difficult for the world to transfer to a new track, to enter a new road of improvement of international relations, of cooperation. You know how this necessity, which is knocking at the U.S. and Soviet windows, is being felt all around us, in order that we should not be found to be deaf to what is knocking at the doors and windows.

The Australian prime minister has just been, and a representative from Africa, Kaunda has been. Both of them, from different worlds, spoke of the same thing: You are going on a visit to the United States; believe us that the main thing is that you should begin to try to agree with the Americans. It is difficult for all of us to live if you don't agree. This is where our unique role in the world originates, and our unique enormous responsibility, both to our peoples and to the whole world.

I said to the President today: We have begun great work, and the point is not the percentage by which stocks of nuclear weapons are cut. The point is that this is a completely new situation; this is the first step in eliminating nuclear weapons. Up to now we have been increasing them. Even after Geneva they continued to grow, and I had the figures with me to cite to the President. The nuclear weapons increased on our side, and they increased even more in the United States.

Today we are beginning this process, the elimination of nuclear weapons. How many years have we been proceeding toward this becoming a reality? In this act there is more than a symbol, more than political meaning, more than a psychological upturn; I would call this a crucial situation.

Let's think how we are going to act from here on. We are not adherents of adventure, of exploding international relations or world economic ties, rather we agree that so many problems have now arisen that they simply cannot be postponed. Take nuclear weapons, the problem of backwardness, and connected with this debts—and these are connected—disarmament and development, the problem of poverty, ecology, and the adaptation of states and peoples to a new stage in the scientific and technical revolution. It progresses differently in different sectors, and in all places painfully, including in the socialist countries, although the planned economy enables more maneuvers to be made. Nevertheless, this is the way it is. These are the new realities. It seems that we have perceived them. Perhaps we haven't understood everything in depth yet, but we have tried to comprehend them and to base our analysis and our vision of today's world on them. If before we only stressed that we are different—and we are saying this today, too—now we say this has to be recognized, but not dramatized. Today we are stressing with no less force that we are also parts

of one civilization, mutually interconnected, through science and technology, through ecology, and through threats that are growing. All of this dictates unification of thought and action. If this isn't brought to the peoples by the intelligentsia, who will do it?

It seems to me it is your duty. But I am talking about politics; I want—and I told the President this—a scientific element to be present in the drawing up and shaping of policy in every state, both domestic and foreign policy, and for our artistic intelligentsia to put a moral element into policy. We have lost a great deal because politics are amoral, or at least, often amoral. We are prepared to follow a line not only of exchanges, but of cooperation, of setting up and holding some kind of meetings, and of preparing joint work on interpretation of the situation from a general human position.

What is this? Convergence in a new edition? No, it is reality. I see no justification in that we are different—take any family. The different members of a family live in one family, and while this is the international community we're talking about, it is the same thing. This is one of the greatest phenomena—we are all different, but we are, at the same time, one civilization. So everything is connected and interlinked. We remain different, but we are in one world. Let's think: What can we, the Soviet Union and the United States, contribute first and foremost from the point of view of intellectual contribution, to awareness of the new realities, and in order to facilitate a restructuring of relations between our countries. Really, I wanted to ask you one question, discussing things honestly before you, perhaps not so smoothly, but sincerely, to tell you my feelings about the present situation, where we are, and my understanding of our common responsibility

For example, I cannot understand those people who are extremely hostile toward the elements of cooperation that are appearing, elements of mutual understanding that appeared during the preparation and signing of the treaty on medium- and shorter-range missiles. This is incomprehensible to me. Although I can explain it—by interests. There are interests everywhere; it can all be explained by interests. But I think that there are interests—we see them in the attitudes of our people, both U.S. and Soviet—that are higher interests. It is the task of the politicians and the intellectuals to express these interests, and not the narrow, egotistical interests of some groups of strata, in either society.

Let us start to consider. We do not lay claim to the ultimate truth on all questions. But we are ready to make our contribution. We have at our disposal forces that are capable of joining in this process of interpreting the world and constructing new relations. I think that the possibilities for our countries here are vast.

I thank you for putting up with my long speech. I know that you are not too fond of long speeches. True, you sometimes write very long books, yourselves, even running to several volumes. Including books about the Soviet Union. And the second part of my speech concerns: I consider it my duty as a matter of information to present to you the situation in which we find ourselves in the stage of restructuring our society. I have many witnesses here. There are delegations present here. There are many of our scientists present, and some of them major scientists, representatives of our intelligentsia, dramatists, actors, writers, and representatives of our Orthodox Church. I take them as my witnesses. If I say anything that is not true I give them the right to say that this is not how things are.

We began restructuring because it is necessary for us. We could no longer live as we had lived before. As far as the economy was concerned we could have continued to move by inertia. We still had a certain amount of growth. We managed a growth of 2 to 3% in national income. But that is not the point. We looked at our society and tried to comprehend our society as a whole and we came to this main conclusion: Use was not being made of the potential of the system, of the socialist system, what it makes possible, from the point of view of the human factor and from the point of view of using the planned economy to maneuver. We studied our society in order to comprehend it, to work out what sort of society we live in. To do this we needed glasnost and we needed the process of democratization.

These are, of course, complicated processes, very deep ones. We do want to simply shake up our society. We want to understand it and on the basis of an analysis to construct a concept and then, in a well-thought out manner, stage by stage we want to cover this complicated path. We have begun on this path. The quest is not simple. It is not always easy for us to reach an assessment of the historical path. We have been obliged to call many things by their real names. We have not yet said everything. We have not yet gotten to the bottom of everything. But we have gotten to the bottom of the main things. And these main things served as the foundation for the policy of restructuring.

For 2 and 1/2 years we have tried to work out our view of the society in which we live and we have tried to look to the future, to the paths along which we must go. We have gone along these paths. The process is not going simply. It is no secret. Comrade Zalygin, the editor of NOVVY MIR, is sitting here. He can say from the example of NOVYY MIR what passions have been aroused in all spheres of the life of our society, in the political, economic, spiritual, moral, and social spheres. I would like to assure you that we will continue to go along this path.

We simply have no other alternative. The other alternative is stagnation. It is marking time. Our people will no longer accept that. But we will proceed in such a way as to put the conservatives in their place and at the same time in such a way as to prevent any skipping of stages, so as to prevent adventurism.

We had 1 1/2-2 years when there were very many meetings. That was all necessary. That is how revolutions have always started. The whole of society was put in motion. Now, at the next stage, there is an increasing amount of practical, difficult, serious, deep, and responsible work.

While these meetings prevailed, it was easy for everyone, perhaps not everyone, it was bitter for some people in an atmosphere of glasnost and criticism, but all the same, we have now embarked upon fusing our concept with life—this affects millions of people. The coming 2-3 years will be the most painful. Everything has to change, and the party itself will change, and the political institutions must be refined. Economic reform—some of you have already said that we will, nevertheless, not cope with the tasks because we are trying to resolve them within our socialist values and approaches. But we'll see.

I am convinced that we will cope with them, because we take what there is in other economies, combine personal interest with society's through the relevant economic mechanism, through decentralization. Moreover, we will cope even through the elected nature of economic leaders, for when a person depends on the results of economic management, on the basis of financial autonomy, he is not going to tolerate an idler or an incompetent person at the head of his enterprise. He now needs a competent person, who is capable of running things successfully today and who sees the future. This is why elections are necessary. This is why we are advancing the process of democracy in the economy in that direction.

But, on the other hand, the planned economy makes it possible for us to implement structural changes more painlessly. I was looking at you, Mr Galbraith. [laughter] I started reading your books a long time ago. I have probably two or three of your books. I think that we have not made use of the potential of our system even by half. Only now are we realizing that socialism is and what it really provides. We are going back to Lenin. In the latter years he pondered this a great deal, literally all of Lenin's thinking revolved around this. He saw something happening that was not allowing socialism to unfold as a system. We try to understand this thinking of Lenin's, but we are not mechanically transferring it here, to present-day life.

Is this then an altogether different society and a different country and a different people? No! But the fact that we have to reveal the potential of socialism, that is something we are now thoroughly working on—both the democratic potential and the political potential, also the spiritual potential of socialism, and the moral potential of socialism. Then you know: Over 90% of the people in our country were born after the revolution. We don't know another order or another system. That is why we will, of course, refashion our society as we understand this. Well, after all, these are our concerns, why should you be worried about them?

But our thinking in the sphere of processes at home, our approaches of course affect our views on the world, on relations in this world. We believe, for instance, that international relations also require restructuring. But we cannot impose this restructuring there by a decision of the CPSU or the Politburo. This [laughs at this point] must be the result of the agreement of all participants, of the entire human community. We are open—to dialogue, to comparison of views, to exchanges, respecting the values and choice of everyone. We will firmly follow our road, the road of restructuring, however difficult this may be. After that things will be better. After that things will be better.

We are ready to cooperate with America. I don't know how we can further tolerate our economic and trade ties in such a state. We are virtually unconnected with you. This shows both that you can live without us and we without you. But is this really what we want to prove to each other?

No! I think there is a tremendous interest in our country. You take our scientists and ask them how interested they are in meeting and exchanging ideas. They find this interesting, I know this. This is true of both our scientists. Without this... [changes thought] We can't have the scientists of the two major countries not having contacts and not enriching themselves with ideas. That is abnormal. The same applies in all spheres. I know the attitude of business people. When will the politicians attain this understanding, Mr Kissinger? [Laughter in the audience, followed by laughter from Gorbachev]

We have come to an agreement with Mr Kissinger that the time has come when all of us must indeed carefully consider where we have come to, to what stage we have developed, to ponder together. Even if we meet another 10,20, 30, or 100 times we will still have to think about how we are to live in this world. This is a matter for our two peoples and a matter of all peoples. America and the Soviet Union must find a way of cooperating, to come closer together and in the future also to be friends.

We won't hurry, we won't fall into euphoria, we will be responsible. There's no need for illusions. There are realities, but at the same time a beginning has to be made, a beginning. Everything begins with the first step. If this visit and what has arisen in the last few years feeds the social mood in our countries today, and that mood is moving in this direction, then I think that the ice has moved. I personally am an optimist. Thank you. [applause] [end recording]

More on 'Informal Discussion'

LD090049 Moscow in English to North America 0000 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] A meeting has taken place at the Soviet Embassy in Washington between Mikhail Gorbachev and American politicians, scientists, and artists. Also attending were Soviet scientists, authors, artists, and representatives of the Russian Orthodox Church.

On Soviet-American relations Mikhail Gorbachev said that there is growing understanding on the part of both nations of the need for improving them. This is indicated by the thousands of letters from Americans that he received. The sentiments of the two nations are clearly in favor of improving relations and bringing the two nations closer together. We must think together, the general secretary said, about what must be done by the Soviet and American people to restructure relations between the two powers.

Mikhail Gorbachev spoke about the progress and problems of the process of restructuring all spheres of life in Soviet society. He emphasized that the progress made has not been smooth but that there is no alternative to reform. It's either restructuring or treading water, he said.

During the informal discussion speakers noted the broad opportunities for expanding mutually advantageous cooperation between the USSR and the United States in various spheres. American participants in the meeting voiced their satisfaction with the signing of the treaty to eliminate medium- and shorter-range missiles. It was emphasized at the meeting that the huge expenditures on nonproductive military purposes waste financial, material, and intellectual resources that might have been spent on combatting disease and hunger and resolving other pressing problems facing the human race.

White House Dinner Reported

LD090400 Moscow TASS in English 0230 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 8 TASS—TASS special correspondents report: U.S. President Ronald Reagan today gave a White House dinner for Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee.

It was attended by U.S. Vice-President George Bush, U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz, White House and State Department staff, businessmen and other American officials.

The Soviet side was represented by Eduard Shevardnadze, Aleksandr Yakovlev, Anatoliy Dobrynin, Vladimir Kamentsev, Sergey Akhromeyev, Anatoliy Chernyayev and prominent scientists and cultural personalities.

A speech at the dinner was made by Reagan. Gorbachev made a reply speech.

Both speeches were listened to with attention and greeted with applause.

A piano concert was given for those attending the dinner. Gorbachev and Reagan expressed gratitude to the performer—well-known American pianist Van Cliburn.

Reagan Addresses Guests

LD090525 Moscow TASS in English 0522 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 8 TASS—U.S. President Ronald Reagan today gave a White House dinner for Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee.

Reagan made a speech at the dinner. He said:

Mr. General Secretary,

Mrs. Gorbachev,

Foreign Minister Shevardnadze,

Honored guests

In our public statement and in our meetings together, Mr. General Secretary, we've always paid each other the compliment of candor. So let us continue to do so.

By now, Mr. General Secretary, you may have concluded that while we have fundamental disagreements about how human communities should govern themselves, it's possible all the same for us to work together. As we complete the first full day of this historic meeting, let us look back together at the developments of the past two years and the significance of what is taking place. For we find ourselves involved in a dramatic march of events that has captured the attention of our two peoples and the entire world.

Since you and I first met in Geneva in November, 1985, Mr. General Secretary, our two countries have moved toward a new period in the history of our relations. The highlight of your visit is the signing of the first U.S.-Soviet arms control agreement in nearly a decade, the first ever to mandate actual reductions in our arsenals of nuclear weapons.

We're making significant progress in other important areas of arms reductions and have the opportunity, with mutual commitment and hard work, to achieve much more in the coming months. But our relationship, the United States and the Soviet Union, is not founded just on arms control, but reaches across a broad spectrum of issues, a relationship that addresses the basic problems of self-determination in the areas of regional conflicts and human rights. There are differences here, but ones that require frankness and candor. In bilateral matters, we also need hard and honest debate.

A century and a half ago, the brilliant French observer De Tocqueville foresaw that our two countries would be the major countries of the world. History, geography, the blessings of resources and the hard work of our peoples have made it so. And between us, there has always been

a profound competition of political and economic philosophy, making us the protagonists in a drama with the greatest importance for the future of all mankind.

Man's most fundamental beliefs about the relationship of the citizen to the state and of man to his creator lie at the core of the com, tition between our two countries. History has indeed endowed our relationship with a profound meaning. Certainly we will not settle those issues this week, but the tasks before us require a full awareness of those issues and of a responsibility that is binding on us both. I speak of a responsibility we dare not compromise or shirk. I speak of the responsibility to settle our differences in peace.

Already, by virtue of hard work and hard bargaining, we've accomplished much, and our negotiators deserve great credit. But we cannot afford to rest. There is more work to be done, and time and history are marching on.

So I offer a toast, a commitment on behalf of the American people of seriousness, goodwill, and hope for the future: General Secretary and Mrs. Gorbachev, to your health—"na vasha zdoroviya."

Gorbachev Replies

LD090328 Moscow TASS in English 0320 GMT 9 Dec 87

[text] Washington December 8 TASS—U.S. President Ronald Reagan today gave a White House dinner for Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee.

Reagan made a speech at the dinner.

A reply speech was made by Gorbachev. He said:

Esteemed Mr. President,

Esteemed Mrs. Reagan,

Ladies and gentlemen,

Comrades,

It took one brave American by the name of Lin Cox last summer just two hours to swim from one of our countries to the other. We saw on television how sincerely amiable was the meeting between our people and Americans when she stepped onto the Soviet shore. She proved by her courage how closely to each other our peoples live.

It is, of course, true also that our systems are different. The ways of life are, too. We are holding far from the same views on many issues. And this will apparently continue to be so for long. [Moscow Domestic Service in Russian at 0530 GMT on 9 December carries a 10-minute item similar to this report, with the only difference being that the Moscow Domestic version deletes the preceding paragraph]

But without belittling the large political and ideological distances, we are going to look for, and find, ways of drawing closer together where this is vital both to us and to you and to all humanity.

This is why we are here.

In a U.S. television appearance on the eve of the year of 1986, I spoke about our hopes for a better future. By that time, Mr. President, you and I had had two days of Geneva meetings one on one.

This enabled me in that new year address to the Americans to say that one day there would come an end to the "winter of our discontent".

Today, after Reykjavik and extensive preparatory work which made our Washington meeting possible, we can say that the winter is waning.

Outside this house there spreads the vast world to which you and I are, if you like, accountable—to the people of our countries, to our allies, friends and all contemporaries.

The Russian word "perestroyka" (restructuring) can be applied to the process, which has got under way all over the world, of taking a new look at the realities of the nuclear and space age. It is now apparently clear for everyone that the problems of the present-day world cannot be solved by taking old approaches.

We see the task today in building a nuclear-free world. The route to it is tortuous and rocky, but it still can be covered with the help of new thinking. You see that changes are called for also in this field, changes in mentality and changes in practical action.

The great epoch of geographical discoveries was not limited to one caravelle and one continent alone. Our movement to a nuclear-free world cannot be limited to settling just one or two islands by the name of INF.

I hope that we shall go further on right away, aiming to reduce strategic offensive arms—the principal and decisive part of the nuclear armory—and subsequently abolishing them altogether.

Keeping count of time as we approach the 21st century, we are bound to remember that, to the extent of his or hers abilities and possibilities, each of us embodies a connection between the momentary and the eternal.

"Although man is not eternal, what is human is," wrote our celerbated poet Afanasiy Fet.

In the name of eternal humanity we made today a very significant act. And my first toast is to it.

It is dear to our peoples and this is why I congratulate the Soviet and American peoples whose will is expressed in this agreement.

I would like to stress that it is a result of not only our efforts, but also of those by the allies of our nations and by representatives of all countries and mass movements whose efforts and help make them by right participants in this historic event.

It would be fair today to give their due to the efforts of also those who were directly involved in drafting the treaty.

I wish sound health to you, Mr. President, and to Mrs. Reagan.

Happiness and well-being to all those present, and peace and prosperity to the people of our countries.

Pre-Signing Commentaries, Activities

Treaty: 'Balance of Interests'

PM081231 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 8 Dec 87 Second Edition p 3

[Special correspondent Vladimir Kuzar dispatch: "Toward the Summit"]

[Excerpt] Washington, 7 Dec—[Passage omitted] The U.S. mass media are already conducting a very extensive discussion of individual points in the treaty on medium- and shorter-range missiles, which runs to almost 200 pages. Thus, THE WASHINGTON POST, for example, points out that 2,000 Soviet medium- and shorter-range missiles—deployed and not deployed—and 850 U.S. missiles will be eliminated. It is emphasized that the Soviet Union, by resolutely undertaking to destroy a greater number of missiles, has thus displayed its readiness to take very effective measures to halt mankind's slide toward the nuclear abyss.

It is also reported that the missiles will be liable to be eliminated from the very moment the treaty is signed. Here the medium-range missiles will be destroyed within 3 years, and the shorter-range missiles within 18 months. The methods of eliminating this type of weapon have also been defined. There are three methods. Burning the missiles, launching them into previously designated regions, and blowing the missiles up. Interest is also aroused by the fact that the sides have agreed to leave a dozen missiles on each side—of course, rendered harmless—as museum exhibits.

Questions of verification and monitoring make up a considerable proportion of the treaty's contents. As is known, for a long time those U.S. circles opposed to reducing nuclear arms referred to the Soviet Union's supposed reluctance to permit on-site inspections. Our country has proved in practice that it is prepared to go as far in strengthening confidence with the help of reliable monitoring measures as the other side proves prepared to go. Now the Soviet Union and the United States are already exchanging data on the location of deployed and undeployed missile weapon systems of this type, as well as the facilities for their production and storage. It is reported that there are approximately 130 such centers in the USSR and 30 in the United States.

Under the treaty the points where missiles are sited, stored, and produced will be covered by all-embracing and radical monitoring [kontrol] measures. To this end it is proposed to set up special groups of 100 people on each side to keep an eye on progress in fulfilling the treaty. Inspections to verify [proverka] data on the facts of the bases' elimination will be the chief form of these groups' activity. Over a period of 13 years, the countries can raise with each other the question of holding such inspections. The side to which such a request is put is obliged to satisfy it within 48 hours. To this end equal quotas are set for both sides for the first 3 years and for the subsequent two 5-year periods. In addition, there will be permanent observers in two cities—a Soviet one and a U.S. one—where enterprises that used to produce the missiles being destroyed are situated. In areas where the finished product leaves the enterprises, they are obliged to ensure that it is in accordance with the INF Treaty. All this is to reliably guarantee fulfillment of the commitments adopted by the sides.

So, the treaty is ready for signing. It does not infringe on the defense interests of the USSR and our allies. It does not infringe on the interests of the United States and its allies. There is a balance of interests. This is noted by the majority of the Americans with whom I have spoken. Outside the White House, for example, I put one and the same question to several passersby concerning their attitude to the INF Treaty. Representative of different ages and social groups, they all voiced support for it, almost with one voice, including two youths from Alexandria, each one of whom, so they told me, is ready to vote for the treaty with both hands.

My interlocutors also included a representative of West Europe, which opponents of nuclear disarmament claim is concerned about the destruction of U.S. missiles. But the Italian engineer, who, it is true, did not want to give his surname, declared that he not only approves of the removal of two kinds of missiles from nuclear arsenals but also deems it necessary to destroy all nuclear weapons as quickly as possible. Naturally, I inquired of the Italian citizen how he views the statements about the Warsaw Pact's supposed superiority in conventional arms. "I believe it is necessary to sit around the negotiating table and agree on reducing these weapons," he declared, "and not engage in arithmetic that nobody needs. Given the present potential of modern weapons, 100 or 200 tanks or aircraft determine nothing."

Such statements are in sharp contrast with the hysterical utterances of right-wingers. Unfortunately, they have become more active as the meeting between the two countries' leaders approaches. There is no doubt that these utterances will continue both during and after the meeting. For the movement toward a safe, nuclear-free world, to which the Soviet-U.S. summit talks are devoted above all, is cutting the ground from beneath the feet of those acustomed to building international relations from a position of strength and who live and get rich by producing instruments of death. Such people have great influence in U.S. society.

The recent signing of the multibillion-dollar military budget for fiscal 1988 was undoubtedly a constituent part of the campaign currently being mounted to poison the political atmosphere. Not only ultras and their centers but also government organizations and even high-ranking figures in the U.S. Administration are participating in it. It was precisely through their joint efforts that Washington became an arena for anti-Soviet demonstrations on Sunday, 6 December. Provocative actions by scum like Shcharanskiy, representatives of the Afghan counterrevolution, and other opponents of dialogue and of progress along the path of improving international relations and preventing a new world war merged into a single chorus.

But, however hard right-wingers try and however much they gnash their teeth at specific measures leading to nuclear disarmament, they will not succeed in intimidating the planet's peoples. The times insistently demand consistent progress toward a nuclear-free world. Many difficult summits still have to be conquered on this path.

'Serious, Responsible' Visit

PM081413 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 8 Dec 87
First Edition p 1, 4

[Report by PRAVDA special correspondents V. Gan, Ye. Grigoryev, and T. Kolesnichenko: "Much Work To Be Done"]

[Text] Washington, 7 Dec—Everything is ready in Washington for the start of the Soviet-U.S. summit. CPSU Central Committee General Secretary M.S. Gorbachev arrives here this afternoon.

At that moment the Soviet Union will already be on the next page of the calendar. In the age of space velocity, people have control over nearly everything, except the rhythm of the earth's rotation. A growing multitude of events is being packed into a single day, but the time zones remain. There is a considerable time difference between Moscow and Washington—eight hours. So you have a situation where the daylight and working hours are past in Moscow, whereas the day is just beginning here. It is an awkward situation for our news media because there is no way that what happens in the evening during the visit will make the paper's morning edition.

The world politics working day begins here on 8 December at 1000 hours (that is, 1800 hours Moscow time) with the official welcoming ceremony for the Soviet leader on the South Lawn of the White House. But formalities will not occupy much time during the third Soviet-U.S. summit. Things were arranged between M.S. Gorbachev and R. Reagan from the very outset—Geneva—in order to spend the bulk of the time on talks, face-to-face conversations, and discussion of the most pressing present-day problems. At least 5 such meetings are envisaged during the 3-day visit, according to the program made available to journalists. But the "veterans" of Geneva and Reykjavik, and there are quite a lot of them in the international press center which opened today at the "Marriott" hotel, recall that in both cases the conversations "plan was overfulfilled."

But real steps in nuclear disarmament were lacking at the previous meeting. The program for the present meeting envisages the signing of a treaty on the elimination of medium-range and operation-tactical missiles on the very first day of talks between the USSR and the United States. It will take place in the East Room of the White House, and it will be a historic moment—the first step on the very difficult path to a nuclear-free world. After the ceremony there will be more talks, the supreme purpose of which can only be to seek further progress toward a world without wars and weapons. Day one ends with an official dinner at the White House given by the President in honor of the Soviet guest.

Day two of the visit will also be busy from morning until late evening. It will include a meeting with congressional leaders, talks with the President in the White House Oval Office, a visit to the State Department, a conversation with leading U.S. editors and publishers, and finally, a reciprocal reception at the Soviet Embassy. A number of other meetings is planned during the visit. But talks will also take up a considerable part of the final day of the Washington summit, at the end of which it is proposed that M.S. Gorbachev will hold a press conference the evening before his departure.

As we can see, it is a serious, responsible, and emphatically working visit. There would seem to be every reason for beginning it with the treaty signing ceremony. After all, a vast amount of work has been done. It is difficult to overestimate the significance of the first real step on the path of destroying nuclear arsenals. But in such a crucial period the world expects more of the third and projected fourth meeting between the Soviet and U.S. leaders than the formal sealing of something that was agreed on in principle back in Reykjavik. It expects not only continued discussions, but an appreciable advance and concrete results on the key question of the elimination of the nuclear threat—reduction of strategic armaments and prevention of the placing of weapons in space. It is typical that the Washington meeting should begin not with a celebration, but with talks, with a great deal of hard work.

For all its importance, the medium-range and operational-tactical missile treaty relates only to 4% of the accumulated nuclear arsenals. It is important now to take a further step on the path of nuclear disarmament. That is why the core of Soviet-American relations today is the problem of reducing strategic offensive armaments. There are real prospects here. There will be a long discussion of them in Washington. The Soviet stance is an honest one: Our country is willing to cut strategic offensive armaments by 50% at the first stage provided that the ABM Treaty is strictly observed. And, no less important, it is in favor of a quest in a constructive spirit for mutually acceptable solutions to a whole range of problems on which disarmament, the peaceful prosperity of our peoples, and trust and universal security in the world depend.

There are similar elements in the U.S. stance. The administration attaches great importance to the treaty that is to be concluded and it talks of its dedication to the objective of strategic arms reduction. We have been hearing from senators, congressmen, and administration spokesmen many fine words about the significance of the meeting and about wanting Soviet-American relations to take a turn into a stable, better groove, but every interlocutor, as if following a set line, raised the theme of human rights and stressed its topicality and importance.

It is worth dwelling on this, because on this question they evidently decided to "do battle with the Soviets," organized a campaign in the media, and in conclusion brought to Washington (even from Canada, we noticed) the participants in a rather large demonstration "in defense of Soviet Jews." U.S. Vice President G. Bush made a speech befitting the occasion. Television and the relevant political circles got the spectacle they wanted, but no more.

When we looked at this provocative presentation we automatically thought: What's it all for? Is it that certain people here will do the vilest things just to prevent the "image of the enemy" and "dark force" from fading, because without such a picture of our country it would be difficult indeed to push military budgets through? Why else do even apparently promising events in Soviet-American relations not stop U.S. official departments, above all the USIA, from disseminating in the press center materials whose sole purpose is to sow distrust and suspicion of the USSR. We see this as a rather odd way for the U.S. side to prepare for the meeting.

Of course, we are not against any debate about human rights, as long as they are not turned into an object of domestic and foreign policy speculation. Quite frankly, the Americans have no right to teach us how to deal with human beings. When you are in Washington you simply cannot understand, for example, why G. Bush, senators, and the major U.S. papers obstinately ignore the people settling down to spend the December night on the streets of Washington. Is it that they do not see these wretched creatures who, they believe, have freedom, happiness, and individual rights? When the Soviet Union suggested convening an international conference in Moscow to discuss the whole range of humanitarian questions the United States started putting obstacles in the way of holding a forum. If one is talking in broad terms, the dominant mood among Americans today is different: It is one of seeking ways to improve our relations and to cooperate, particularly in the matter of detente and peace.

We had a curious conversation with the patriarch of U.S. journalism, James Reston. The venerable U.S. journalist started talking to us about the thing that preoccupies U.S. politicians today without waiting for a question:

"I am glad M. S. Gorbachev is coming to the U.S. capital. Perhaps we are approaching the start of a great historical era. A trreaty on medium-range and operational-tactical missiles will be signed at the summit. I think that Congress will ratify it. It is just a pity that the ratification will coincide with the election campaign period, so that there will be interference from politicking, but I believe that by and large it will not prevent approval of the treaty.

"If one looks at the future, I think a number of informal meetings are required involving representatives from the two countries in order to mull over and discuss where we stand and where we want to be in the development of our relations at the end of the century. It is necessary to look at what kind of relations we want between the United States and the USSR in all spheres—from culture to problems of relations between NATO and the Warsaw pact countries, human rights, and so forth.

"I can confidently say that what is taking place at the moment between our countries is not the deaf speaking to the deaf; we are beginning to listen to and hear one another. In his NBC interview the general secretary talked about new political thinking—a topical issue. In the present, as in the past, thinkers are constantly saying that the problem of peace consists in eliminating the spirit of and attempts at dominance, the imposition of one's policy on others. I believe that that is exactly what M. Gorbachev said in his interview.

"If you analyze our two countries' interests," J. Reston summed up, "one still finds greater confidence in the improvement of relations than disenchantment. Of course, we will never agree on the question of what makes an ideal social system, but we must now agree that it would be very stupid to start killing one another because of our inherent differences of opinion. It would not hurt our leaders also to elaborate a philosophical concept of mutually advantageous relations based on a striving for peace and mutual understanding."

So the meeting is starting. There is enormous interest in it in the U.S. capital, and not only here, but all over the world.

Pozner, Perle, Muskie Cited

LD080256 London BBC Television Network in English 2230 GMT 7 Dec 87

[From the "Newsnight" program, presented by John Snow in Washington—roundtable discussion chaired by Snow involving former Assistant Defense Secretary Richard Perle, former Secretary of State Ed Muskie, and Soviet commentator Vladimir Pozner]

[Text] [Snow] Mr Pozner, let me ask you first: What does Mr Gorbachev have to achieve here to call this summit a success, beyond the signing of INF?

[Pozner] I would still like to begin by saying that people seem to be now pooh-poohing INF [words indistinct] the first time in human history when any two countries have agreed to ban any kind of weapon, be it the bow and arrow or the slingshot or what have you. Never before have any two countries agreed to destroy a weapon.

[Snow] Sure, but will that alone make the summit a success for him?

[Pozner] I think it would make it a success by any standards, but of course I think that there has to be talk about the strategic offensive nuclear weapons, the 50% cut, in a way of making it possible to find an agreement in the START area while respecting the ABM Treaty.

[Snow] What does Mr Gorbachev mean when he says at the airport that he wants to hear new words from the Americans?

[Pozner] Well, you know, you heard that at the same time I did, and I am not about to read his mind. But clearly what I think he said is that we have something to say, obviously, that may be new, and we hope to hear some new words, also some changes perhaps in outlooks, from the Americans.

[Snow] Mr Perle, what for you are the essential ingredients that will make this summit a success?

[Perle] Well I agree with Mr Pozner, that the conclusion of an agreement on intermediate nuclear forces, which has been a long time coming, is a worthwhile achievement and would justify coming together if that were all that was accomplished here. I think Mrs Thatcher is right about the next critical item on the agenda, which is movement in the direction of creating a more equitable balance of forces—conventional forces—in Europe. After all, the deployment of nuclear weapons, in Europe and elsewhere, was largely a response to the disadvantage that the Western democracies had faced in conventional forces, and if we are going to move further on nuclear weapons we must have a balance in conventional weapons.

[Snow] Have the Soviets for you already indicated that they are prepared to make changes in their preponderance in Europe that will bring the agreement to fruition?

[Perle] Well, General Secretary Gorbachev has said that there are asymmetries that favor the Soviet Union, and he recognizes that that would have to be entailed in any set of reductions down to a level of parity. That would open the way for a great many other things that I think would be beneficial to all sides.

[Snow] Senator Muskie, did you hear Marlin Fitzwater say earlier that it was important to realize that if the next summit in Moscow could not result in the signing of a treaty it would still be worth holding that summit? Now, do you think that was sensible and wise? Do you think Mr Reagan should go to Msocow even if there is no treaty on START for him to sign?

[Muskie] Well, it would be sensible, I think, to hold regular summit meetings, and as a matter of fact that has been proposed in the past. If my recollection is accurate, it was agreed to in the past, but there was no follow-on. Now, with respect to next spring, I think it would be a disappointment if it were not possible to sign a treaty next spring, but I don't think that means that such a summit ought not to be held. It all depends on what happens between now and then. Because, addressing myself to the point that my colleagues here have made, INF is important in and of itself. But part of its importance is the promise that it is, that it represents that there will be something following on, dealing with conventional arms, dealing with strategic weapons. If events between now and next spring add to that promise, then whether or not the actual signing takes place next spring may or may not be a disappointment. There is one other factor that I think ought to be brought into this. The ratification of this treaty is going to take some time. And Senate leaders are speaking of next April as perhaps the earliest date at which a vote may take place. That may actually of course affect the timing of another summit.

[Snow] Supposing that vote goes against the INF treaty?

[Pozner] Well, I think that would be a disaster. I think it would be a disaster for Soviet-American relations. I think it would be a disaster for further progress in the area of any kind of reductions, arms reductions. I don't think it's going to happen, quite frankly. I would like to pick up on something Mr Perle said. I was under the impression that the NATO Council decision to deploy the Pershing-2's and the cruise missiles was made because of the SS-20's, basically, because of the SS-20's, not because of conventional weapons. Although I totally agree with the fact that the conventional weapon issue is an important one, and I'd like to point out that indeed Mr Gorbachev has spoken about the asymmetry and has said that what we should do is to scale down where we have an advantage. And where the Americans have an

advantage—and they do in certain respects—they should also scale down; rather than trying to build up to each other in parity, go down in parity. I think that's a very important point.

[Snow] All right, I want to ask you about SDI, because when Mr Reagan left Reykjavik he said that it was your insistence on linking SDI to START that torpedoed the Reykjavik summit. Now, whether or not you accept that analysis, are you now more relaxed about Star Wars? Are you now in a position not to make Star Wars a block on development of START?

[Pozner] I'm going to ignore what you said about President Reagan. Let's look at SDI. I think that if we can find a way to fit SDI into the ABM Treaty, that is to say, not to take it into space; to research and to develop and to test, but not to go into space, which would be a clear infringement of the ABM Treaty—and I think that's possible, I really think it is—then I don't believe that SDI is going to be a block to achieving a reduction.

[Snow] Mr Perle, can Mr Reagan accept that?

[Perle] No, he can't. Nor is it a clear infringement of the ABM Treaty to test in space since the treaty specifically contemplated the development of systems based on new technologies of the kind that we are now looking at for possible eventual deployment in space. The Soviet Union has an SDI program. The general secretary acknowledged that at last, rather recently. So do we. And there is no feasible way to verify compliance with activities in space, many of which could either be SDI-related or related to other activities. I think we are right to continue research, development, and testing in the hope that one day we will find a defense against these missiles.

[Snow] Mr Muskie, do you see any sign of a compromise on this SDI problem that has wrecked progress up to now on START?

[Muskie] Well, if one focuses on the difference between what is described as the narrow interpretation of the ABM Treaty and the broad interpretation, one might easily reach the conclusion that there is no basis for compromise, and I don't think that these two leaders may necessarily try to resolve those two points. But, referring to something that was said about Mrs Thatcher's comments today, she said that with respect to the future there is agreement, or will be agreement, to exchange information on the progress of each superpower's research programs. Now if that does take place the time may well come when either one or both may be on the verge of making a decision as to whether testing in space is the next essential step.

[Snow] Right, let's move on and talk about the two men as they approach this summit. Mr Perle, we understand, we've heard that Mr Reagan has spent this weekend with this fat, 2-inch thick summary of briefings on what to do about all these various issues. Now, many people here doubt whether he has the application to cope with these one-on-one meetings, these meetings at which he is alone with Mr Gorbachev throughout the next 3 days. Now, what do you think about that?

[Perle] I think they're quite wrong about that and I think that American politics certainly is littered with the political corpses of people who underestimated Ronald Reagan. It was said of the President at Reykjavik that he was ill-prepared. And yet if you look back at the consequences of the Iceland summit, the President managed to get the general secretary to move a long way toward the elimination of intermediate missiles—that position had been categorically rejected by the Soviets previously— and they moved some way toward significant reductions, 50% reductions, in strategic forces. That all happened at Reykjavik at the meeting at which people said Ronald Reagan was ill-prepared. So, I think the record speaks for itself.

[Snow] Mr Pozner, Mr Gorbachev may have the application—he's probably done his homework as well as anybody around here—but has he got the strength, the political clout back home, to carry any result of this summit with him? And what pressures is he under at home?

[Pozner] Frankly, I don't think that he's under any pressures when it comes to this particular agreement. When you look back at Reykjavik, I think it is somewhat ironic that after the summit you recall that Secretary of State George Shultz said it was a total disaster and somewhere along the line in that plane as they were flying back they had to come out with an upbeat thing... As a matter of fact it was the Soviet Union that proposed a 50% cut, and got pretty close to it, and I think that should be remembered. To me the Reykjavik summit was a success, because indeed it did bring us both closer together. And I think that when you look at the general secretary's position in the Soviet Union, it's a very strong one, and people are saying, you know; Does Gorbachev need this for his personal, political stance and does President Reagan need it? And I find that to be such a narrow-minded way of looking at it. It's a question of the countries needing it, not just some political game here.

[Snow] Mr Muskie, a final word. How far do you think this summit can go to restore Mr Reagan's credibility after a very difficult political year here?

[Muskie] Oh, I think the signing of the INF treaty will do some of that. But I think secondly the perceptions arising out of this meeting here with respect to the possibilities for the future are important. I don't think the American people expect a START treaty to be negotiated at this meeting. They expect negotiations to take place, but they don't expect them to be completed. And so if the atmospherics coming out of this meeting— you know, the way in which the two leaders separate and say goodbye to each other—you know, the tone of optimism

or pessimism—we all know what that can be out of Reykjavik—and I think the atmospherics will have a lot to do with it. [sentence as heard] And then of course the ball will be picked up by the negotiators in Geneva and I think that out of these meetings there comes a sense of whether or not positive directions are being set, and I think that that will happen here in Washington. I'm optimistic, but my expectations are not excessive.

[Snow] Thank you all very much.

Kornilov on USIA 'Propaganda'

LD071654 Moscow TASS in English 1628 GMT 7 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 7 TASS—By TASS Political News Analyst Yuriy Kornilov.

"The whole world is painted in two colours: black and white. America is white and good. Russia is red, and, hence, black and bad. The rest of the world is grey and, hence, black, if not red. America borders on Cuba, Nicaragua, Libya, Iran and is besieged by the Soviet Union". The West German weekly "DIE ZEIT" thus ironically summed up the main tenets of certain Washington propagandists. The satire of "DIE ZEIT" is to the point. To get certain of this it is enough to look what is turned out by the United States Information Agency, USIA, the main mouthpiece of U.S. foreign policy propaganda.

THE WASHINGTON POST once undertook an analysis to see what kind of literature is selected by USIA for export. It was established that collections of bellicose speeches of the Pentagon's former chief Caspar Weinberger hold the top place. The slanderous writings of the Pentagon entitled "SOVIET MILITARY POWER" hold the second place. On the third place are writings of a certain Claire Sterling, the author of an anti-Soviet lampoon concocted under the patronage and on an assignment from the CIA. She is the selfsame Claire Sterling who invented the "Antonov case".

And what kind of writings are churned out by USIA itself?

Here are just two samples. The first one is a booklet, U.S. Initiatives in Arms Control. Contrary to facts, it is sought to present Washington's most dangerous undertaking in preparing the "Star Wars" as all but a way to rid the world of the menace of war. Then there is a series of booklets on the United States policy in Central and Latin America. They are full of allegations directed against independent Nicaragua. As an example of "the protection of freedom" they cite the U.S. aggression against Grenada.

Realising that old schemes and stereotypes are now futile USIA tries to work new mines of anti-Sovietism, and is distorting the aims and meaning of restructuring in the USSR. Preparing files on journalists who arrive these days in Washington, experts in misinformation from USIA have not left undistorted any of the important aspects of the past and present of the Soviet Union. They repeat allegations about the flouting of democracy and human rights, about the Soviet Union's "violations" of agreements on disarmament matters, accords on the exchange of people, ideas, information and so on.

But then the present attacks on the USSR are nothing new. It is known what panic and annoyance was caused in USIA by processes of democratisation and glasnost which are ever firmer established in the USA. USIA Director Charles Wick proclaimed back in March that Soviet glasnost is a challenge to the United States public diplomacy and tried to intimidate the man in the street that it is not only the spirit of the "free world" but also its security that are "threatened" now. The question naturally arises why is it that Mr. Wick who spares neither strength nor dollars in the attempts to present the USA as all but "the main champion of democracy" panicked so when facing facts of real strengthening of democracy and widening of glasnost in the USSR. The answer is clear: The transformations taking place in the USSR cut the ground from under the feet of those in the USA who need the image of the "empire of evil" to continue putting obstacles in the way of the improvement of U.S.-Soviet relations. This is precisely what Mr. Wick is doing now....

Katin on Treaty, Security

LD071942 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1415 GMT 7 Dec 87

[From the "Yunost" program presented by Olga Shcherbakova]

[Text] [Shcherbakova] Today we are having a meeting here with Vladimir Konstantinovich Katin, APN political observer. We have put a number of questions to him. Mikhail Sergeyevich Gorbachev set off today on an official visit to Washington, where the signing of an agreement on the elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles—both ours and American ones—is due to take place. I have heard that our country is going to destroy considerably more nuclear warheads than the Americans. Is this true? Are we not going to be made weaker as a result?

[Katin] This is a very interesting question. Many people are asking it now, in the press and in letters to the editorial offices. The fact is that this is clearly a classic case where an arithmetical equation is not suitable for determining and for solving this question. It's not a question of arithmetic. In this particular case the idea is not to produce a balance of force, not an arithmetical totting up, but a balance of interest. What does this mean? Well you can judge for yourselves. A whole class—two classes, even—of nuclear missiles, with nuclear warheads, now targeted against our objectives in the Western part of the Soviet Union, against cities and against enterprises of various kinds, these are goint to be

eliminated: Two whole classes of missiles. What's more, they have a short flight time to our territory. Is this going to make us any weaker? No, of course it isn't. This is being done on a reciprocal basis. We are eliminating our missiles; they are eliminating their missiles. There are no grounds for concern here at all, therefore.

[Shcherbakova] A great deal is now being said about restructuring in our own life, particularly in the economy. How do things stand regarding restructuring in our foreign policy? Are there any changes there?

[Katin] This is an interesting question, too. Thereotically speaking what can I say? First of all there is the new political thinking. We hear about this often. We hear this terminology, but what is it? First of all it is the renunciation of force and the threat of force in the settlement of international problems, that is to say the days have gone when the one who had the biggest club, as they say, was right—or was able to achieve his own interests. Today, in our nuclear age, this is impossible. What is being done in practical terms? Look at the glasnost that has now made its appearance in the foreign affairs of our country. Look at the value of the news conferences and briefings alone which are regularly held by the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs for Soviet and foreign journalists twice a week in its own press center? Could that have happened 2 of 3 years ago? This past fall U.S. congressmen, having come to our country, expressed a desire to have a look at the radar station in Krasnoyarsk about which much was written. It was said in the United States and in the West that the conditions of the antimissile defense treaty were allegedly not being observed at this station, that the Soviet Union was doing such and such there that wasn't permitted. We opened the doors for them. They visited that station. They looked at it, they photographed it, everything. They climbed all over it, they inspected it and they convinced themselves that we were right, that we can be trusted.

[Shcherbakova] One last question. I happen to have heard one interesting view—I think it was expressed by Margaret Thatcher during her television interview with three Soviet journalists. It amounts to this, that the discovery of nuclear weapons is supposedly promoting peace on earth and helps to avoid world war because everyone knows that world would end. Is that in fact so?

[Katin] Such an opinion is indeed current in the West and it is propagandized intensively. You noted the essence of it correctly: In the past there were simple weapons and there were wars, frequent wars. Now we have indeed been living for 42 years without war. How do they explain this in the West? They explain it by the fact that nuclear weapons have been created; everyone fears everyone else, and they do not put them into action.

I would put the question in quite a different way. Despite the fact that nuclear weapons exist, we have been living in peace for 42 years. Let me give you the following comparison so that you can understand my thinking: imagine a man walking on thin ice and saying: But I'm not falling through! That, approximately, is the psychology of the West. We have nuclear weapons but we don't put them into action; but they're providing us with mutual deterrence. Each side is frightened of the other.

Let's be frank on this issue, let's look the facts and the dangers straight in the face. Imagine, indeed, that these mountains of nuclear weapons have been amassed but they have not now been put into operation. In 42 years we have not fallen through while we have walked across the ice, but perhaps there will be a chance happening, a mistake in the computer, a psychological breakdown among the staff, the capture of a base holding nuclear weapons by terrorists somewhere in the West and so on and so forth. The mistake with the Challenger and what happened at Chernobyl show that we are not protected 100% against the fact that a chance happening might occur.

In the West the concept runs like this: The more nuclear weapons there are, the more reciprocal deterrence there will be and there will be no war. With us it's the other way around. Let's get rid of them. Let's build on confidence.

'Blessing' of Protest Hit

PM081155 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 8 Dec 87 Morning Edition pp 1, 4

[Dispatch by special correspondents A. Palladin and A. Shalnev: "Time to Shake Hands, Ordinary Americans Say"]

[Excerpt] Washington—[Passage omitted] In addition to their card of accreditation, journalists arriving in Washington to cover the summit receive a press kit prepared by the White House, USIA, and the State Department. The cover bears the personal seal of the U.S. President, but inside there is a very ungentlemanly collection of accusations and demands addressed to the state whose leader is arriving in Washington on an official visit: "We continue to be dissatisfied with the way the Soviet Union meets its commitments"; "We call on the USSR to halt immediately...."

Right on the eve of the summit meeting, top representatives of the U.S. Administration gave their blessing, one may say, to a demonstration organized in the center of the American capital under the slogan "Defense of Soviet Jews." The White House chief sent a message to participants in the event containing the assurance that "I will be seeking complete freedom of emigration at the talks with General Secretary Gorbachev." Vice President Bush even addressed the self-appointed "champions" of our citizens personally.

Such a situation prior to a summit meeting is indeed astonishing, particularly since the participants in the upcoming talks have, after all, reached a common standpoint on the most important question: namely, agreement on eliminating a whole class of nuclear weapons, Soviet and American medium- and shorter-range missiles.

"A splendid agreement and an important first step toward complete elimination of nuclear weapons," we were told by Paul Warnke, who at the end of the seventies headed the U.S. delegation at the Soviet-American disarmament talks and took part in drafting the SALT II Treaty. "It is now essential to work toward reducing strategic offensive arms. Otherwise, hundreds of units of intercontinental weapons capable of striking the very same targets will appear in the place of your SS-20's and our Pershings and cruise missiles. And while the treaty on reducing strategic offensive arms is at the preparation stage, the two sides must confirm their commitment to the SALT II Treaty. Incidentally, to my deep satisfaction, the Soviet Union has already done this, despite the fact that the Reagan administration has considered it possible to refuse unilaterally to observe it."

"Try, please, to assess the agreement on medium-range and shorter-range missiles from the standpoint of the ordinary American," we asked Mr Warnke at the end of our conversation.

"As a U.S. citizen, I feel enormous relief and a sense of greater security. Just remember the extravagant speeches that came out of the White House during the first years of Reagan's presidency. The permissibility of limited nuclear wars was spoken of with staggering casualness, and calculations about how many millions would die in such a catastrophe were made in public. Things are different now, and this is due in many respects to Soviet policy. It is no wonder that M.S. Gorbachev's visit to the United States is generating such interest among millions of Americans."

Scientists Discuss Cooperation

LD090925 Moscow TASS in English 0916 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 9 TASS—TASS correspondent Igor Borisenko reports:

A Soviet-American conference, "Science, Technology and Economic Development", was held at the U.S. National Academy of Sciences on Tuesday. The conference was attended from the Soviet side by Vice-President of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR Yevgeniy Velikhov, Academician Abel Aganbegyan, Director of the Institute of the State and the Law of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR Vladimir Kudryavtsev, Director of the Institute of Space Explorations of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR Roald Sagdeyev, other Soviet scientists, from the American side—prominent representatives of scientific and business circles, officials of governmental agencies.

"Underlying perestroyka is the concept of accelerating the development of our country," said Academician A. Aganbegyan. He dwelt on different aspects of restructuring industrial production and agriculture. A new stage is beginning in perestroyka now, he said—a stage of large-scale actions. Academician V. Kudryavtsev in his speech called for broader cooperation between the Academy of Sciences of the USSR and the National Academy of Sciences of the United States.

Senior Vice-President of the Monsanto Company Howard Schneiderman, spoke of biotechnology, one of such trends of mutually beneficial cooperation. This cooperation has already entered the practical venue, he said. Joint ventures are one of the ways of developing relations in that area, said Howard Schneiderman.

"Research, technical education, possible commercial contacts are the prospective areas of joint efforts of scientists of the two countries are possible," the TASS correspondent has been told by President of the U.S. National Academy of Sciences Frank Press. This meeting, he believes, is very useful.

A similar opinion was expressed by President of the National Academy of Engineering of the United States Robert White. Talking to the TASS correspondent, he said that a useful exchange of opinion took place in the course of the meeting. There are many avenues of science and technology in which cooperation is mutually beneficial: the study of problems of environmental protection, biotechnology, energetics. Robert White expressed the hope for broader cooperation.

"The meeting of Soviet and American scientists testifies to genuine interest in processes taking place in the Soviet Union", the TASS correspondent has been told by Academician Abel Aganbegyan. "It is clear that scientists—and many Nobel Prize Laureates, noted economists are present here—are keeping a close eye over the restructuring process and, as they say, sincerely wish us success."

Soviet TV Coverage Noted

PM071013 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 5 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 7

[Own correspondent Leonid Koryavin report under the "TV and Us" rubric: "An Event Awaited by the Whole World: How Central Television Is Going to Cover the Soviet-U.S. Summit"]

[Text] In IZVESTIYA's issue No 332 a week ago we described how the U.S. television companies intend to cover the meeting between the supreme leaders of the

two great powers. Today we present a reportage on [Soviet] Central Television's plans. It is from Leonid Koryavin, our own correspondent in Washington.

Downtown Washington. A dense stream of cars fills M Street. This is the location of the CBS building—the Washington office of America's largest TV company. Adjoining the building there is a large trailer park—the trailers are mobile television studios. I mounted the steps of one such trailer, opened the door, and immediately heard Russian being spoken...

During these days preceding the Soviet-U.S. summit a large group of representatives of the USSR State Committee for Television and Radio Broadcasting [Gosteleradio] have come to Washington. They are part of the vast army of U.S. and foreign representatives of the mass media who will be covering this historic event. Around 6,000 foreign correspondents alone from news agencies, newspapers, magazines, television, and radio from many countries around the world have already been accredited at the summit press center. And Washington itself these days has become a mecca for journalists, as one commentator has noted.

What are the USSR Gosteleradio representatives doing right now? They are carrying out preparatory work in the U.S. capital in close professional contact with CBS TV. During a meeting at the studio between A.N. Aksenov, chairman of USSR Gosteleradio, and Joseph Peyronin, vice president of CBS and head of its Washington office, and other U.S. colleagues it was noted that this is a good example of businesslike, professional cooperation between USSR and U.S. representatives. It began some considerable time ago and has a history of its own. CBS representatives have made numerous visits to the Soviet Union and have broadcast to the United States with the help of USSR Gosteleradio. Now CBS is helping Soviet colleagues in the United States.

In conversation with your correspondent, USSR Gosteleradio Chairman Aleksandr Nikiforovich Aksenov said:

The visit by M.S. Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, to Washington and the upcoming signing of the Soviet-U.S. treaty on the elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles is a historic event. The gaze of our entire planet is turned toward it today. A practical opportunity has at last appeared to remove part of the nuclear burden from its shoulders. The world's path to this point has been long and difficult. That is why many millions of people throughout the world want to see the Soviet-U.S. summit with their own eyes. We also want to offer such an opportunity to Soviet people, who have done and are still doing more than anyone to defend peace and struggle for nuclear disarmament. Around 40 representatives of Soviet television and radio have come to Washington for that purpose. They are journalists, cameramen, directors, sound engineers, and technical personnel, and they have already actively embarked on this work...

In conversations with Soviet specialists I have learned about the vast quantity of technical facilities that are being used to provide the transmissions. They told me that transmitting a signal from Washington to Moscow is no simple matter because a large number of the world's TV companies are interested in covering the visit and have already put in their applications.

Here is one way in which a television signal may be transmitted to the Soviet Union. It travels from the CBS studio on M Street to a ground station in Alexandria—a suburb of the U.S. capital. Then via the Westar-6 satellite it will be received by the ground station at Andover (approximately 800 km from Washington). From there the signal will be transmitted to an Intelsat satellite and after that will be received by our ground station at Lvov. From there it will travel via our national radio and cable lines to Moscow. Furthermore, the signals will be transmitted from Washington using the U.S. standard, in other words, they will still have to be converted to the Secam system used in the Soviet Union.

...The pace of work in the CBS studio's trailers is intensive. The Soviet technical services are preparing to arrange and process the material that is being received. This is the focus of all the transmission lines from points where the events will be taking place—the White House, the State Department, and elsewhere. Nine Soviet TV cameras will be operating at various points in the U.S. capital. Thus Washington today is like a small-scale Soviet television center...

Here are a few more details which we have learned at Ostankino [Moscow TV center].

Everything that we receive through the communications satellite channels, they said at the Central Television Main information office, we shall present in news bulletins. There are certain difficulties connected with the time difference. When it is 1600 in Washington it is already midnight in Moscow, and in Vladivostok it is morning. But Central Television intends to broadcast everything of importance and interest in special bulletins after the Vremya program. There will be extra broadcasts and, of course, live ones. Central Television expects to promptly relay every report received to viewers in all the regions of the country. Thus the television studios in Moscow will be working virtually round the clock.

The main international life editorial office intends to provide daily coverage of the course of events at the summit during its "World Today" broadcasts. In cooperation with the Soviet UN Association, it is planned to hold a roundtable involving Soviet specialists in the international economic sphere and a group of U.S. businessmen who will be in Moscow at this time.

China

PRC Welcomes Outcome of Hun Sen-Sihanouk Talks

OW072328 Moscow International Service in Mandarin 0100 GMT 7 Dec 87

[Text] China welcomes the result of the meeting held in France between Cambodian leader Hun Sen and Prince Sihanouk, a leader of the Khmer faction not in power. The Chinese Foreign Ministry statement points out: The agreement on settling the Cambodian issue by political means reached between the two sides during the meeting gives rise to the hope that the issue will be resolved. [shi ren chan sheng le zhe yi wen ti jiang de dao jie jue de xi wang]

Zhao Ziyang Notes PRC State Council Tasks

PM081133 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 4 Dec 87 Second Edition p 5

[TASS report: "Zhao Ziyang Speech"]

[Text] Beijing, 3 Dec—RENMIN RIBAO reports today that a session of the PRC State Council was held in Beijing 1 December. At this session Zhao Ziyang, general secretary of the CPC Central Committee, officially handed over the premiership of the PRC State Council, to Li Peng who has recently been appointed acting head of the Chinese Government.

Addressing the session participants, Zhao Ziyang emphasized in particular that the State Council must place the main emphasis in its activities on the implementation of the reform which is called upon to stimulate economic building in China. Pointing out the exceptional complexity of the tasks facing the government, he noted that questions of economic efficiency and scientific and technical progress are "the most important, key issues" in the PRC today.

Acute Meat, Sugar Shortage Brings Restrictions

PM081005 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 2 Dec 87 Second Edition p 5

[TASS report: "Enforced Measure"]

[Text] Beijing, 1 Dec—Effective today, restrictions are imposed in the Chinese capital on purchases of sugar and pork—the basic meat product in the PRC. The city people's government has set the limits at 1 kg of meat per person per month. A family of up to three people has the right to acquire 1 kg of sugar every month, and families of four or more—up to 1.5 kg. Beijing residents will be able to buy pork in small packs weighing between 0.5 and 1 kg without restriction, but at a higher price.

The acute meat shortage has arisen as the result of a reduction in the number of hogs in Beijing's suburban districts, which was in turn caused by a steep rise in feed prices. In the opinion of Chinese specialists the sugar shortage has arisen because of an unbalanced pricing policy in the sphere of sugar production, a drop in imports of this product, and an increased demand for it within the country.

The Beijing city authorities have now drawn up a number of measures to encourage hog raising in the suburban zone. Credits and technical assistance will be provided on preferential terms to peasants raising hogs. By decision of the PRC State Council 3 million tonnes of grain are being specially allocated to the needs of hog raising, and 10% of it will be sent to Beijing.

CHINA DAILY reports that pork ration coupons were introduced earlier in the cities of Shanghai and Tianjin. This measure, the newspaper points out, is aimed at stabilizing meat prices. In addition, it will help to stop the illegal activities of speculators who buy up meat in the big cities and then resell it to other regions of China at higher prices.

Spokesman Urges Only Peaceful Use of Space

PM071427 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 4 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 4

[Own correspondent Yu. Savenkov report: "Against the Militarization of Space"]

[Text] Beijing—At a briefing for Chinese and foreign correspondents a PRC Foreign Ministry spokesman noted in response to a request to comment on M.S. Gorbachev's statement in an interview with the U.S. NBC TV company that the USSR will not create or deploy SDI, and urging America to do the same: Space is mankind's common property and must be earmarked for peaceful purposes. China supports the speediest conclusion of a treaty to prevent an arms race in space, opposes research, tests, development, production, locating, and use of all types of weapons designed for space, and also favors the destruction of all space weapons systems. China, which has some potential in space, will devote itself to using space for solely peaceful purposes, the PRC Foreign Ministry spokesman stressed.

Myasnikov on Current Soviet-Chinese Relations

OW070011 Moscow Radio Peace and Progress in Mandarin to Asia-Pacific Region 1300 GMT 6 Dec 87

[V. S. Myasnikov, orientalist and deputy director of the Far East Institute of the USSR Academy of Sciences, on current Soviet-Chinese relations—recorded in Russian, fading into Mandarin translation]

[Text] Our country's relations with China, a great neighbor in the Far East, have improved noticeably in recent years. Thanks to historical arrangements, peoples in the USSR and its neighbor, the People's Republic of China, have coexisted amicably for centuries, and they will remain so in the future.

The fact that the Soviet Union and China share a 7,500 km border alone requires the two countries to coexist peacefully as good neighbors. In the course of its struggle to build a nuclear- and violence-free world, the USSR realizes that, without coordinating and cooperating with a big country like China, issues of peace and universal security in the Asian-Pacific region and the world as a whole cannot be resolved. We can surely say with satisfaction that the two countries' stands toward major international issues have become noticeably closer. Both the USSR and China believe that mankind can, and should, prevent a new world war, and that the principles for peaceful coexistence are essential for establishing new international relations. Both countries advocate full-scale and total disarmament, and oppose the shifting of the arms race to space. Of the five nuclear powers, only China and the USSR have committed not to be the first to use nuclear weapons. China welcomes the pending Soviet-U.S. treaty of medium- and short-range missiles. This is the first accord for destroying two types of nuclear weapons in Europe and Asia. The USSR and China support developing countries' struggle against developed countries for establishing just economic relations. It is of international significance that the USSR and PRC share similar, or even identical, views on destroying all nuclear weapons, closing foreign military bases in the Asian-Pacific region, peacefully settling the issues on the Korean peninsula, establishing a nuclear-free zone in the South Pacific, and establishing broadly based international economic cooperative relations among Asian-Pacific countries. We can see the two countries' common stand toward these issues from relevant statistics of the two countries. For example, Soviet and Chinese representatives have cast identical votes on [words indistinct] issues.

While Soviet-Chinese relations keep developing, the development of relations is not shooting upward without any problems. However, both sides have tried to circumvent issues that obstruct the development of their relations, leaving these issues to be discussed and settled in the future on a mutually acceptable basis. One very important aspect in handling international relations is the need to prevent an impasse or confrontation. However, [words indistinct] and making persistent efforts to seek ways and means to settle conflicts and unsettled issues are equally important.

China has been linking Soviet-Chinese relations with the settlement of international issues. For example, Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping has said that he is ready to meet with Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, under the condition that barriers be removed first, especially the settlement of the Cambodian issue. While making a positive response, the Soviet leader has stated that a meeting between state leaders is specifically for the purpose of discussing and settling complex issues. The USSR acknowledges the importance of settling pressing current issues and indicates a willingness to help solve these issues. However, they also maintain that existing issues should not obstruct the development of Soviet-Chinese relations, or obstruct coordinated Soviet-Chinese steps in areas beneficial to both countries on the international arena.

In today's complicated and diverse world, there are numerous political, economic, national, historical, and other issues. As such, it is entirely possible that socialist countries can have different views on this or that issue. The main requirement is this: instead of intensifying these issues, we should learn how to discuss and settle them on the basis of mutual understanding and respecting each other's interests. At the same time, we must also consider the main trend of world development, namely struggling to safeguard human civilization. During the present stage of the development of their relations, the USSR and China are also making efforts to solve this issue.

USSR, PRC Agree on Amur River Management Work

PM071153 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 5 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 5

[TASS Correspondent report: "For the Good of the Two Countries' Peoples"]

[Text] The second session of the Soviet-Chinese commission in charge of drawing up a scheme for the comprehensive use of water resources in the border regions of the Argun and Amur rivers has ended in Moscow with the achievement of concrete and constructive accords.

The sides examined and approved a report on the joint reconnaissance survey of the border section of the Amur river conducted by the two countries' specialists this summer and a program for further joint work under the scheme for 1988. The session participants reached the conclusion that it is possible to recommend one hydrocenter on the upper Amur and one hydrocenter in the river's middle course as priority projects for joint surveying and planning without waiting for the scheme to be completed.

Commenting at your TASS correspondent's request on the results of the session, P.A. Polad-Zade, chairman of the Soviet part of the commission and USSR first deputy minister for Land Reclamation and Water Resources, said:

We share our Chinese comrades' view on the Amur problem. We regard a comprehensive approach to the use of the river's water resources as of paramount importance, and pay special attention to the solution of the questions of hydroelectric power and flood prevention while also ensuring that account is taken of environmental demands.

Work on the scheme began back in the mid-fifties, but was broken off in the early sixties. Our task was to analyze the materials prepared in the fifties and to clarify

and develop them on the basis of the changes that have taken place and the demands of the present-day level of science and technology. That has been done in the past year.

From the very beginning of the work we tried to recreate the spirit of cooperation which marked the joint work of the two countries' specialists in the fifties. I believe that we have succeeded in that, even though our viewpoints still have to be reconciled on certain specific questions. Both we and our Chinese colleagues believe that it is only through joint efforts that the water resources of the border rivers can be used for the benefit of the two countries' peoples. That is the very aim of the agreement on scientific and technical cooperation for 1988-1990 reached between our two ministries.

On 3 December the Chinese delegation headed by Yang Zhenhuai, PRC deputy minister for Water Resources and Electric Power and chairman of the Chinese part of the commission, left for home.

USSR Ships Being Repaired Once Again in China

OW090100 Moscow International Service in Mandarin 0100 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] From January 1980 to September 1987, China built for foreign countries 168 ships with total deadweight of 1.8 million tonnes, said a spokesman of the China Shipbuilding Company to a XINHUA reporter.

The company has business with 20 countries in Europe, Asia, and North and South America. It also repairs ships for foreign companies in its shipyards. So far this year, more than 200 foreign ships have called in for repairs.

According to an agreement signed last summer between the Soviet Union and China, Soviet ships are now calling in for repairs for the first time in 20 years.

Daily Notes Increases Planned

PM071415 Moscow SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA in Russian 3 Dec 87 First Edition p 2

[Unattributed report under "Yesterday: Events And Facts" rubric: "Soviet Ships in Chinese Docks"]

[Text] Yet another area of business relations has been restored between the USSR and the PRC. After a break of some years, fishing boats and merchant ships registered in Soviet Far East ports have once again begun to dock in China's major ports for repairs.

The "Dalryba" Association's training and production vessel "Pelengator" and the Far Eastern Steamship Company's cargo steamer "Bureyales" were the first to travel the path to our neighboring country's docks. The "Pelengator" lay in Shanghai at the "Jianan" yard, the PRC's largest ship repair firm, and the "Bureyales" lay in Tianjin. The fishermen and seamen were satisfied with the quality of the work, executed in exactly the time stipulated.

By the end of this year it is intended that a large group of the Far Eastern, Maritime, Sakhalin, and Kamchatka Steamship Companies' dry-cargo ships and tankers will have been repaired at other Chinese plants and firms.

PRC Journal Ponders Soviet Restructuring

PM041133 Moscow SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA in Russian 2 Dec 87 p 3

[TASS report: "Chinese Journal Analyzes Soviet Policy: 'We Must Not Underestimate the Global Importance of Restructuring'"]

[Text] Beijing, 1 Dec—The journal SHIJIE ZHISHI has published an article by the well known Chinese diplomat Gong Dafei, who attempts to analyze the essence of the changes taking place in the domestic and foreign policies of leading countries, including the Soviet Union.

Interpreting the experience and lessons of building socialism in the last 70 years, he writes, and in view of the changes in the international communist movement and in relations between socialist countries, as well as changes in the capitalist world, the Soviet Union has offered a series of concepts characterized by "new thinking." Implementing domestic and foreign policy in line with this principle is in itself "a new revolution."

Touching on the most important aspects of the "new thinking," the author notes that the appearance and buildup of nuclear arms in the world has led to a change in views on the problems of war and peace, and changes in the competition between socialism and capitalism. The new guiding concepts of Soviet foreign policy are closely linked with the demands of restructuring within the country. Guided by the "new thinking," the Soviet Union has formulated a strategy of acceleration and is effecting comprehensive transformations in every sphere of economic and social life. One must not underestimate the global importance of this restructuring process.

Discussing the prospects for the next 10 years, the Chinese diplomat points out that there is now an objective possibility of eliminating the threat of nuclear war and moving away from Soviet-American rivalry and toward detente.

Northeast Asia

KCNA Statement Cited on ROK Airliner Crash

LD051827 Moscow TASS in English 1310 GMT 5 Dec 87

[Text] Pyongyang December 5 TASS—The KOREAN CENTRAL NEWS AGENCY has qualified as irresponsible and groundless the campaign which was unleashed

against the DPRK in Seoul in connection with the disappearance of a South Korean airliner which was on a Baghdad-Seoul flight on November 29. The DPRK has nothing to do with the incident, says a statement of a representative of the KOREAN CENTRAL NEWS AGENCY, which has been distributed here today.

The document underlines that fabrications hostile with regard to the DPRK are being spread while there is not even elementary material evidence that would give a possibility to find out the causes of the airliner crash. Having unleashed a feverish anti-communist campaign, the Seoul authorities are trying to use it to ensure victory of the ruling camp's candidate Roh Tae Woo at the coming presidential elections, to overcome the crisis that the ruling regime is facing.

We hold up the South Korean authorities to shame for the attempts to undermine the international prestige of the DPRK, to heighten tension on the Korean peninsula and demand an immediate end to the anti-communist hullabaloo. The DPRK is confident that the South Korean people will get to know who is responsible for the incident and will display vigilance with regard to machinations of the military regime trying to prolong its rule.

DPRK Airspace 'Violated' by 'Spy Planes'

LD050342 Moscow TASS in English 2240 GMT 4 Dec 87

[Text] Pyongyang December 4 TASS—The U.S. spy planes "SR-71" and "U-2" repeatedly violated the DPRK's air space over its territorial waters today, the *Korean Central News Agency* reported.

The planes made two flights over the DPRK's eastern coast from Kosong, Kangwondo Province, to Chongjin in the north.

The continued incursions of the American aircraft in the air space of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea show that Washington is not interested in lowering tensions on the Korean peninsula, the agency stressed.

In November alone American reconnaissance planes made seven intrusions into the DPRK's territory.

Kim Tae-chung 'May Withdraw' Candidacy

SK050730 Moscow International Service in Korean 0930 GMT 2 Dec 87

[Text] Kim Tae-chung, one of the two opposition leaders in South Korea who are running for the presidency, said that he may withdraw his candidacy in favor of Kim Yong-sam, another presidential candidate from the opposition side.

He remarked in Seoul that only if there is an indication that No Tae-u, a retired general, will win he would withdraw his candidacy.

ROK Ruling Party Accused of 'Swindle'

LD041336 Moscow TASS in English 0618 GMT 4 Dec 87

[Text] Tokyo December 3 TASS—Two unusual demonstrations that were held in the South Korean capital today condemned the facts of an illegal conduct of the election campaign by the South Korean ruling circles. Hundreds of people accused the ruling Democratic Justice Party of swindle and demanded the payment of money promised to them for participating in meetings in support of retired General No Tae-u who is the governmental candidate for direct presidential elections scheduled for December 16. The demonstrators said that the organizers of election functions held yesterday in Seoul and its suburbs promised to pay them from 21 to 32 dollars for the support of the candidate of the military. The participants in the meeting were to chant slogans, sing songs and show in every manner support for No Tae-u.

Reports in today's Seoul newspapers say that many people, among them a large number of housewives, took part in meetings only for the reason that the sums offered them were larger than the daily earnings of their families. But after those functions ended, their organizers left without paying them anything.

The opposition condemned the illegal and dishonest methods employed in the election campaign by the ruling party which is prepared to go any lengths in order to ensure the victory for its placeman.

ROK Rightists 'Working Up Tensions'

LD041417 Moscow TASS in English 1042 GMT 4 Dec 87

[Text] Tokyo December 4 TASS—TASS correspondent Vasiliy Golovnin reporting:

Road blocks and checkpoints were set up on South Korea's main highways at midnight yesterday. Armed patrols ordered to keep a twenty-four-[hour] vigil appeared in the streets of cities and settlements. These extraordinary measures were taken on the instructions of the security forces command which put the police corps of the Seoul regime on alert.

The move, according to an announcement made by the authorities, is called upon to preclude "attempts of leftist elements to provoke disorders" in the run-up to the presidential election scheduled for December 16. It was also announced that the police would be kept on alert at least till December 18.

According to Japanese press reports, the regime is working up tensions in the run-up to the election, using the recent mysterious crash of the South Korean airliner for that purpose.

On Thursday No Tae-u, the regime's presidential candidate, once again tried to put the responsibility for the disaster on "agents of the north" and accused the opposition of working to "undermine security" of South Korea and of "criminal underestimate of the communist menace."

No Tae-u said that the release of all political prisoners was currently "out of the question", although the authorities had earlier promised a sweeping amnesty.

Working up tensions after the recent loss of the South Korean airliner, the newspaper TOKYO SHIMBUN noted today, the South Korean regime is trying to deal a blow at its political opponents and win over to its side "floating votes" which now account for nearly 27 per cent of the electorate.

The authorities are cynically trying to play on the tragic fate of the passengers of the lost airliner in order to secure a better standing in the presidential election, said a statement circulated by the Reunification Democratic Party, a major opposition force. It urged the voters not to let themselves be ambushed by the tricks of the regime and not to scale down the campaign for an end to the military dictatorship.

Japanese Support for U.S. Bases Criticized

OW300147 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1145 GMT 24 Nov 87

[Valeriy Korzin commentary from "The World Today" program]

[Text] The U.S. Armed Forces in Japan today began a major transfer of ammunition to Misawa Air Base. Over a 2-day period some 1 and 1/2 tonnes of mines intended for U.S. antisubmarine warfare aircraft will be delivered. Also included in this exercise are bombs for F-16 fighters. In the previous summer, 50 such aircraft were deployed to Misawa. They are capable of carrying both conventional and nuclear weapons.

The United States has many different bases spread around the world. Why then did this information attract the attention of various press agencies? First, it is because Misawa is one of the important links in the Pentagon's Far East strategy. Therefore, opponents of the militarization of Japan constantly stage demonstrations here. In particular, the local residents are protesting the presence of an U.S. base on their doorstep.

Moreover, the activities on Misawa are sort of a confirmation of the policies of the present Japanese Government. As you know, the new prime minister intends to increase the allocation for maintenance of U.S. bases.

There is one more aspect to be considered. The Japanese Government, which favors the U.S. military presence in its country, is in effect acting contrary to the trend that can be seen around the world and contrary to the concerns of many governments which, particularly now, are speaking out against the deployment of U.S. military bases on the territories of sovereign states. Many publications, newspapers, and journals are devoting space to this topic.

As you know, the United States is now holding talks with Greece and Spain precisely on the question of the continued presence of U.S. military bases, whereas Turkey and Portugal are demanding an increase in financial compensation for providing territory for U.S. military bases. It can be said that this is the sign of the times. The world increasingly wishes to rely on good sense and good-neighborly relations rather than on force, which is precisely what the hundreds of U.S. military bases and projects strewn around the world represent.

Southeast Asia & Pacific

Lao Leaders Congratulated on National Holiday

Soviet Bodies Greet Lao Leaders

PM071229 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 2 Dec 87 Second Edition p 1

[USSR leadership bodies' undated national day greetings to Lao leaders]

[Text] To Comrade Kaysone Phomvihan, general secretary of the Lao People's Revolutionary Party [LPRP] Central Committee and chairman of the Lao People's Democratic Republic [LPDR] Council of Ministers

Comrade Phoumi Vongvichit, acting president of the LPDR

Comrade Sisomphon Lovansai, acting president of the LPDR Supreme People's Assembly

The CPSU Central Committee, the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, the USSR Council of Ministers, and the entire Soviet people cordially congratulate you, the LPRP Central Committee, the LPDR Supreme People's Assembly, the LPDR Council of Ministers, and all working people of fraternal Laos on the national holiday—the 12th anniversary of the proclamation of the LPDR.

The Lao people, who achieved their national and social liberation as the result of a selfless struggle under the LPRP's leadership, are today ensuring through persistent labor the motherland's successful advance along the path of building socialism. The Fourth LPRP Congress decisions are an important milestone on this path.

The LPDR's prestige is growing in the international arena. The republic is making a weighty contribution to establishment of relations of good-neighborliness and cooperation among the states of the Asia and Pacific region on the principles of equality, mutual respect for sovereignty, and noninterference in each other's internal

affairs. The Soviet Union supports the efforts of Laos, which, together with the SRV and the PRK, advocates strengthening the cohesion of the countries of Indochina and achieving a just political settlement of the Cambodian problem in the interests of peace and security in Southeast Asia.

The CPSU and the LPRP and the Soviet Union and Laos are linked by time-tested relations of friendship and multifaceted cooperation. The mutual desire to continue strengthening and developing these relations was authoritatively reaffirmed during the festivities marking the 70th anniversary of Great October. The decisions of the 27th CPSU Congress and the 4th LPRP Congress and the accords reached during summit meetings provide clear guidelines for enhancing the efficiency of Soviet-Lao ties in all spheres on the basis of the fuller realization of the socialist social system's potential.

We wish you, dear comrades, and all the Lao people great successes in building a new life and in the struggle to turn Southeast Asia and the entire Asia and Pacific region into a zone of peace, friendship, and cooperation.

The CPSU Central Committee

The USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium

The USSR Council of Ministers.

Yazov Greets Defense Minister

PM031115 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 2 Dec 87 First Edition p 1

[Message from Army General D. Yazov, USSR defense minister, to Army General Khamtai Siphandon, Lao defense minister]

[Text] To Comrade Army General Khamtai Siphandon, minister of defense of the Lao People's Democratic Republic [LPDR]

Esteemed Comrade Minister!

On behalf of the USSR Armed Forces and myself, I cordially congratulate you and all servicemen of the Lao People's Army on your national holiday—the 12th anniversary of the proclamation of the LPDR.

In implementing the plans for the country's social and economic development put forward by the fourth Lao People's Democratic Party Congress, the Lao working people are helping consolidate the mighty potential of socialism and are actively helping to strengthen the positions of the forces of peace and social progress.

Soviet servicemen, welcoming the further development of relations of friendship and cooperation between our peoples and their armies, wish their Lao brothers-in-arms new successes in strengthening the LPDR's defens capability.

With communist greetings,

Army General D. Yazov, USSR defense minister.

Zaramenskiy, Ideological Personnel Visit Vietnam

PM030955 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 28 Nov 87 Second Edition p 4

[TASS report: "Exchange of Experience"]

[Text] In line with the plan for party ties between the CPSU and the Communist Party of Vietnam (CPV) a delegation of CPSU party workers led by I.A. Zaramenskiy, deputy chief of the CPSU Central Committee Propaganda Department, was in the SRV from 17 through 25 November, where it was acquainted with the experience of CPV ideological work. Meetings and conversations took place in the CPV Central Committee Agitation and Propaganda Department and in party organizations in the cities of Hanoi, Ho Chi Minh City, and Vung Tao-Con Dao.

During the conversations the sides discussed questions concerning restructuring in the Soviet Union and the renewal of various aspects of life in Vietnam, as well as plans to further develop cooperation between the CPSU and the CPV in the ideological sphere.

The delegation was received by Dao Duy Tung, candidate member of the CPV Central Committee Political Bureau and secretary of the CPV Central Committee.

Soviet Warships Conclude Haiphong Portcall

PM031033 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 1 Dec 87 First Edition p 3

[TASS report under general heading "Visits by Ships"]

[Text] Hanoi, 30 Nov—The official friendly visit by a detachment of Soviet warships to the SRV has ended. During the visit, Soviet seamen took part in many friendship events organized in Haiphong.

Delegation Returns From Australia, New Zealand

PM031625 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 2 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 4

[TASS report under the general heading "Official Reports"]

[Text] A group of USSR Supreme Soviet deputies headed by R.N. Nishanov, deputy chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, returned to Moscow from Australia and New Zealand 1 December. It took part in meetings and conversations with politicians and parliamentarians from these countries.

The deputies were met at the airport by A.E. Voss, chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Soviet of Nationalities, and other officials.

More on Australia's Hawke in Soviet Union

Agreements Signed

PM031519 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 3 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 4

[TASS report under the general heading: "Soviet-Australian Talks Ended"]

[Text] The signing of Soviet-Australian documents has taken place in the Kremlin.

Present at the signing on the Soviet side were N.I. Ryzhkov and other officials. Present on the Australian side were R. Hawke and the Australian officials accompanying the prime minister.

E.A. Shevardnadze and W. Hayden signed an agreement between the USSR and Australian Governments on cooperation in the sphere of the exploration and use of space for peaceful purposes.

B.I. Aristov, USSR foreign trade minister, and W. Hayden signed a program for the development of trade and economic cooperation between the USSR and Australia in 1988-1995.

Ye.I. Chazov, USSR minister of health, and W. Hayden signed an agreement between the two countries' governments on cooperation in the sphere of medical science and health care.

A memorandum of mutual understanding between the USSR and Australian governments on cooperation in the sports sphere was signed by M.V. Gramov, chairman of the USSR State Committee for Physical Culture and Sports, and W. Hayden.

Seen Off by Officials

PM041241 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 4 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 1

[TASS report: "Visit Concluded"]

[Excerpt] R. Hawke, Australian prime minister, left Moscow on 2 December. He has been in our country on an official visit at the invitation of the Soviet Government.

R. Hawke and his wife were seen off at the aircraft steps at Vnukovo Airport by N.I. Ryzhkov, member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers, and his wife and E.A. Shevardnadze, member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and USSR foreign minister.

Also present were V.S. Murakhovskiy, first deputy chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers; V.M. Kamentsev, deputy chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers; M.S. Smirtyukov, administrator of affairs of the USSR Council of Ministers; B.I. Aristov, USSR foreign trade minister; Yu.A. Izrael, chairman of the USSR State Committee for Hydrometeorology and Environmental Control; I.A. Rogachev, USSR deputy foreign minister; Ye.M. Samoteykin, Soviet ambassador to Australia; and other officials. [passage omitted]

Hawke Learns of Release of 5 Russian Jews

BK030814 Melbourne Overseas Service in English 0510 GMT 3 Dec 87

[Text] The Soviet leader, Mr Gorbachev, has granted the release of five Russian Jews following a plea for their freedom by Australia's prime minister, Mr Hawke, during his just completed visit to the Soviet Union.

Radio Australia's (Heather Hewit) says Mr Hawke got word of the Soviet decision before boarding a flight in Moscow to Tokyo. During the flight, Mr Hawke said he was thrilled by the decision which officials see as a dramatic good-will gesture by Mr Gorbachev to Mr Hawke and Australians.

The five, who will be allowed to immigrate to Israel, are among 20 refusniks who Mr Hawke discussed with Mr Gorbachev.

Meanwhile, the Soviet Embassy in Canberra said that relations between Australia and the Soviet Union could be harmed by too much emphasis on human rights issues.

TASS Reports on Vanuatu Election Results

LD021337 Moscow TASS in English 1016 GMT 2 Dec 87

[Text] Canberra December 2 TASS—According to reports reaching here from the capital of Vanuatu, the Vanuaaka Pati won a victory at the parliamentary elections in this South-Pacific state on Sunday.

As is evidenced by the first unofficial results of the counting of votes, the ruling party headed by Prime Minister Walter Lini has already gained 26 out of 46 seats in the country's parliament. Lini told correspondents about his intention to form a new government of Vanuatu.

Gorbachev's Book Published in Australia

LD301021 Moscow TASS in English 0914 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Canberra November 30 TASS—Perestroyka and New Thinking for Our Country and the Whole World, a book by General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Mikhail Gorbachev, has been put on sale at book shops of Australia. The book issued in a mass edition in English by the Collins publishers has become popular in the very first days.

The USSR's embassy in Australia is receiving readers' letters showing that the thoughts expressed in the book by the Soviet leader are close and clear to the rank-and-file Australians.

Near East & South Asia

Hindi Beam Criticizes U.S. Aid To Pakistan

BK081356 Moscow in Hindi to India 1400 GMT 7 Dec 87

[Oleg Ivanov Commentary]

[Text] Dear listeners, the U.S. Congress has approved a U.S. economic and military aid package worth $4 billion for Pakistan. Radio Moscow correspondent Oleg Ivanov writes in this connection:

The 5-month-long bargaining in the U.S. Congress now seems to have reached its conclusion. The U.S. aid package to Pakistan was suspended last August following a revelation that Islamabad was developing nuclear weapons. Under U.S. law, especially according to the Symington amendment, any aid to a country actively involved in nuclear program for military purposes is prohibited. The U.S. Congress demanded suspension of military aid to Pakistan so long as suspicions about its nuclear program were not removed. At a time when uproarious scenes were being witnessed in the United States, there was an atmosphere of contentment and relief in Pakistan which did not pay any heed to the demand of the U.S. congressmen.

The London newspaper THE TIMES wrote: The Pakistanis think that they do not need the United States so much as the United States needs them. The paper's assertion has now been vindicated. The echoes of impassioned calls for punishing Pakistan had not yet died down when the trump of U.S. special interests was thrown in the U.S. Congress; and this very trump became the decisive factor in favor of the grant of U.S. military aid to Pakistan. But, what actually are these U.S. special interests? The prestigious U.S. daily THE WASHINGTON POST asked: Why does the United States tolerate such negation of commitments? It can be answered in one word, and that is Afghanistan. Very truly, Pakistan has been serving as a base for an undeclared war against Afghanistan for the past 9 years, where Afghan counterrevolutionaries and reactionaries are trained and supplied with sophisticated U.S. weapons, like the Stinger-type surface-to-air missiles. If this conduit is closed, the [word indistinct] of the so-called Afghan resistance movement will soon evaporate, but the Washington leadership does not wish to see it happen.

The U.S. interests are not limited to the confines of Afghanistan alone. The United States regards Pakistan as a basic element in its military deployment in the Indian Ocean. Newspapers reported that the United States desires to set up a major military base in Gwadar, which will be the biggest military base at the Arabian Sea coast, and where, according to plans, military forces involved in actions in the Persian Gulf will be stationed.

The CIA also has special interest in Pakistan. Reports have come in that a new center will shortly be set up in Islamabad in addition to the existing centers of the U.S. intelligence agencies which disseminate spy information and keep an eye on South Asia. The U.S. desire to appease its friendly nation is just natural, but the question is: What impact the U.S. assistance is going to have on the situation of this region? The U.S. Congressional decision will certainly encourage the nuclear ambitions of the Pakistani authorities who have been given all sorts of allowances for taking all kinds of actions in this region. Aside from this, people from certain quarters expect that with the resumption of the arms supply to Pakistan, the Afghanistan situation will become further complicated and the policy of national reconciliation will be in jeopardy.

It is also known that a large part of U.S.-supplied arms reach the Pakistani-Indian border, which hampers the normalization of the South Asian situation and also the relations between these two states. Aware of the possible ill effects of this, Indian Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi expressed grave concern at the U.S. Congressional decision to provide military assistance to Pakistan. India strongly protested to Michael Armacost, the U.S. undersecretary of state for political affairs, about this. But the question is: Will the Washington leaders listen to the voice of the Asian people or keep their interests above all? The U.S. Congress has given a categorical answer to this by approving military aid for Pakistan.

DRA's Keshtmand Notes U.S. Summit Discussion

LD082113 Moscow TASS in English 2101 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Text] Kabul December 8 TASS—"The signing of the treaty on the elimination of intermediate-range and shorter-range missiles by the USSR and the U.S. will undoubtedly become an important step on the way to creating a nuclear-free world. Mikhail Gorbachev's visit to the U.S. is an event of epoch-making significance," Sultan 'Ali Keshtmand, chairman of the Council of Ministers of Afghanistan, pointed out in his speech broadcast today by Afghan television.

The head of the Afghan Government pointed out that the leaders of the two great powers would discuss at their talks, among other things, problems connected with regional conflicts, specifically, the situation around Afghanistan. On coordination with the Soviet Union, the Afghan side put forward another initiative aimed at achieving the settlement of the situation in the country: It proposed to reduce the terms of the return home of the limited Soviet military contingent from 16 months to one year, meaning, of course, the discontinuation of

outside interference in the international affairs of the republic and the providing of firm guarantees of its non-resumption. [sentence as received]

Afghan Envoy Holds Moscow News Conference
LD071621 Moscow TASS in English 1540 GMT 7 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 7 TASS—Each time when difficult domestic and foreign problems confronted the Afghan people, its representatives came together for a Loya Jirgah [Grand Assembly] and passed decisions which were translated into life. The Loya Jirgah is a glorious tradition of expression of the will by our people and a symbol of its national unity, said ambassador of the Republic of Afghanistan Muhammadollah S. Safi. He was addressing today a press conference for Soviet and foreign newsmen.

The Loya Jirgah, which ended in Kabul late in November, the ambassador said, has passed most important decisions of which the gnerations to come will be proud. The Jirgah was held at a time when the national reconciliation process is confidently gaining momentum despite the obstacles put up by its opponents with the military and financial backing of the USA. The new constitution of the Republic of Afghanistan adopted at it in keeping with the will of the people is the most democratic one ever in Afghanistan. The fundamental laws of other countries, including Muslim ones, were considered and used in drafting it.

The Constitution, the ambassador continued, ensures the protection of all the basic human rights, holds high human dignity. The fundamental law of the Republic of Afghanistan makes the principles of peace and national accord the main norms of the society's life. The policy of positive neutrality and non-alignment is the basis of Afghanistan's foreign policy. Today, the ambassador said, the policy of national reconciliation is the determining factor. We are confident that on the basis of the new Constitution, of the creation of a coalition government and introduction of the multi-party system, independent, non-aligned, peaceable and prosperous Republic of Afghanistan will grow and strengthen.

Answering the questions of newsmen, the ambassador said among other things, that more than 110,000 Afghans, who found themselves outside the country, have already returned home. Thirty thousand members of armed elements have laid down arms. Yet none of the parties from the counterrevolutionary "alliance of the Seven" has so far responded to the call for national reconciliation, but instead are banking on toughening the armed struggle. This is due to the aid granted to them from the outside in the latest types of weapons, in particular the stinger missiles.

The ambassador said that after the publication of the law on the political parties, five parties have already been officially registered in the country, among them the People's Democratic party of Afghanistan, the Toilers' Organization of Afghanistan, the People's Islamic Party and the Justice Party of Peasants.

Soviet Troops in Afghanistan Only 'Retaliate'
PM071643 Moscow APN MILITARY BULLETIN in English No. 22, Nov 87 pp 2-3

[Major General Viktor Barynkin article: "The Command of a Limited Troop Contingent in Afghanistan Does Not Want To Solve the Conflict by Force of Arms"]

[Text] The province of Parvan where I serve can not yet be called a quiet place. All in all, up to 370 mujahidin units are operating here. With 20 of them the lawful government has signed agreements on the maintenance of common security and non-resumption of hostilities, by which it strictly abides.

As a rule, armed formations from the local population do not violate agreements, either. Why? As I see it, the leaders of local bands see for themselves that Soviet Army servicemen do nothing bad to their relatives, even if they know for certain who of the family members are fighting on the side of the armed opposition. They also see that their families are not denied medical aid, or assistance in repairing irrigation facilities.

The hostilities in the province are conducted by units smuggled from other parts of the country, or Pakistan. They are especially cruel to the population, and resort to sophisticated provocations. Their favourite method is to launch attacks from those regions whose seniors have signed truce agreements, in the hope to provoke retaliation against local villages. What do we do in such situations? In any event, we do not harm to civilians, and try to avoid destruction and spare the crops.

We have to retaliate in the event of direct attacks on Soviet soldiers, subversion at communications, or in escorting columns with foods and fuels if they are attacked by mujahidins. In exceptional cases we help Afghan Army units to eliminate the biggest bands.

I have often talked with Afghans, mostly with peasants. Opinions are also exchanged on the terms which are necessary for the return home of the Soviet contingent. The conclusion may seem paradoxical at first sight: the population is not so much interested in our early departure, although they recognize the need for it, as they are concerned over their own safety in this case. Self-defense peasant forces in villages are too small to protect their population against big bands which are being smuggled into the country. The presence of Soviet Army servicemen as such does not allow bands to pass all bounds.

I fully agree with the majority of those Afghans whom I've met personally: if the US and Pakistan did not interfere in Afghan affairs, the so-called "civil war" would be over in a couple of months. Then the reasons for our stay in Afghanistan would cease to exist.

'Positive Changes' in Troubled DRA Province

PM081447 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 5 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 5

[Own correspondent D. Meshchaninov "Reportage from the Scene of the Event": "Qandahar Is Healing Its Wounds"]

[Text] Qandahar, Kabul—Ten months ago, when I was visiting the center of Qandahar for the first time, silence and desolation reigned here. Boarded-up stalls, rare passersby, the shells of burned-out cars. The city has become far more peaceful and crowded with people now.

However, the calm is very relative. From time to time during the day there is a roar of exploding rockets and missiles. By night the chatter of automatic machinegun fire is silenced by Afghan artillery salvoes' harassing fire against the dushman positions.

"The situation was particularly complex 6 months ago," Lieutenant General Muhammad Jum'a Atsek [name as published], commander of the second army corps, explained. "The fighting often took place in the city itself. In summer a combat operation was conducted that resulted in the city districts being completely cleared of rebels. Two security zones were created. One runs along the city boundary. The second is 10-15 km from the outskirts.

All this, however, does not mean that the rebels have resigned themselves to the situation. Qandahar continues to feature prominently in the counterrevolution's plans. It is no coincidence that one-third of the weapons and ammunition arriving from Pakistan is sent by convoy into Qandahar province. It is here that the majority of Western advisers are to be found. Night attacks on army units are continuing, as are attempts to break through the security zone and infiltrate the city.

The investigation cell of the local branch of the Ministry of State Security is in the center of Qandahar. The doors of the cells with their barred windows look out onto an inner courtyard. Here I was allowed to meet and talk with two leaders of bandit groups who had been captured a few days before.

The group of Muhammad Kazim, who belonged to the "Islamic Society of Afghanistan," consisted of 10 men. Its main speciality was "highway ambushes." The gang used to attack military convoys, steal civilian freight, and exact "fines" from merchants. They controlled various districts in the province. A month ago they were ordered to move into the Qandahar region and infiltrate the city. The group was discovered and routed between the first and second security zones.

Muhammad Da'ud headed a detachment of 30 men from the "Islamic Party of Afghanistan." Its "track record" is roughly the same as that of Kashim's group. Its mission was the same: to enter Qandahar for the purposes of sabotage and terrorist acts. The detachment was discovered by an advanced post and destroyed by artillery fire.

At the end of the conversation I asked the former ringleaders two questions: "Have you heard about the national reconciliation policy? And what would you do if you were freed?" Here are their answers.

Muhammad Kazim: "No, I haven't heard anything. If I were freed I would take up arms again to fight the 'infidels'."

Muhammad Da'ud: "The first time that I heard about the national reconciliation policy was here, in jail. The investigator asked me the selfsame question. I realized long ago that the war is senseless. But it is too dangerous for an individual to leave the detachment. Were I freed I do not know what I would do next..."

In Qandahar I met with Muhammad Karim Sakhrai, chairman of the provincial executive committee of people's representatives, and relayed to him this conversation with the former dushman rignleaders. "The fact is," Sakhrai said, "that the majority of the rebels have not the least idea about the government's efforts to end the senseless bloodshed on our land. I was a delegate to the Loya Jirgah [Grand Assembly] which ended in Kabul recently. Various people took part in it, but we all voted unanimously for the Republic's new constitution, because its main aims are the establishment of peace on our land and the safeguarding of the rights of all Afghans to a happy life. Everyone has grown tired of the war, but clearly it does not suit the counterrevolutionary ringleaders for their subordinates to learn the truth. The people yearned for calm and peace, but the counterrevolutionaries continue their appeals to fight 'to the last drop of blood'."

The war has claimed the lives of 14 of Sakhrai's relatives, close and distant. His sons died at the extremists' hands: one on the battlefield, the second in broad daylight on the street in Qandahar when he was going to the market for butter. Their photographs are prominently displayed in the executive committee chairman's house. When talking about his sons the old Pathan with the gray beard and determined look could not hold back the tears.

"I am an old man," Sakhrai continued having calmed down somewhat. "I am no longer strong. But when they asked me to take a high post I could not refuse. I am a native of Qandahar, everyone knows me here. At one time I was a member of parliament. I am nonparty, I take

a neutral stance, but that does not matter. At a recent executive committee session 14 nonparty but respected citizens were appointed to responsible posts. I am confident that normal life will be restored in Qandahar, as throughout Afghanistan, but it is necessary to work tirelessly for this and to explain to those people who have been hoodwinked that every honest Afghan today must spare no effort to end the war in which brother often fights brother, and son fights father..."

...Over 10,000 people have returned to Qandahar in recent months. When you travel about the city you see repair work in progress here and there. This is yet another sign of the gradual normalization of the situation.

The positive changes are in evidence, yet it would be premature to say that Qandahar province has ceased to be a "trouble spot" in Afghanistan: The counterrevolutionary extremists, supported by the United States, stop at nothing to disrupt the normalization process. There is still much to be done before the long-awaited peace comes to this long-suffering land.

W. European Arms Suppliers to Iran Listed

PM071755 Moscow APN Military Bulletin in English No. 22, Nov 87 pp 1-2

[Lieutenant Colonel Aleksey Prikhodchenko article: "Aggravation of the Situation in the Persian Gulf and Western Arms-Making Concerns"]

[Text] The escalation of hostilities in the Persian Gulf is not accidental. It was predetermined by the entire course of developments over the previous seven years. In the very beginning of the war between Iraq and Iran some West European countries took steps, including arms supplies to the warring parties, to enhance their influence in the region, elbowing Japan and even the United States out of their positions.

Many West European firms have been awarded contracts for the construction of military enterprises on the territory of the Gulf countries, or are taking a direct part in it. Thus, the West German instrument-making firm Fritz Werner supplied both warring countries with the equipment for the production of ammunition, while the Austrian company Norakum (a subsidiary of VOEST Alpine AG) is assisting Iran in the manufacture of artillery pieces.

In 1981 Iran placed orders for the deliveries of mines and explosives with West European firms, all in all, for 250,000 anti-infantry mines, 500,000 anti-tank mines, and 250,000 all-purpose mines—first of all, anti-ship mines. These were primarily supplied by Franco-Italian firms Valsella Meccanotechnica, as well as by the Fiat-owned companies Gilardini, Useam, Whitehead.

The list of 13 firms which supply Iran with explosives includes Bofors (Sweden), Tirrena Industriale (Italy), Societe National des Poudres et Explosifs S.A. (SNPE) with headquarters in Paris, Nobel Kemi (Sweden), Poudreries Reunies de Belgique S.A., Nobel Explosives (Scotland), Medheen Hemi (the Netherlands), Wasag (West Germany) and SNIA-BPD (Italy). The chain of suppliers was headed by a quite solid commercial organization—the European association on the study of the problems of safety in the production of powder and explosives, which was founded in Brussels in 1975.

The orders of Iran were fulfilled, and its fleet received modern mines. The firms which took part in the deliveries received about one billion dollars.

There is every reason to ask: can it be that sanctioning the dispatch of mines to Iran in boxes from under fork-lift trucks or children's toys, the leaders of Western countries did not think that the mines would be brought into action, that vessels, including oil tankers, may blow up on them?

It seems that for some West European countries the political implications of such deliveries were overriding everything else. Besides, for the time being the profits produced by arms supplies exceed by far the expenses on the upkeep of vessels in the Gulf: France and Britain have spent a mere 10 million dollars for this purpose.

Iran Plotting Islamic Republic in Lebanon

PM081459 Moscow LITERATURNAYA GAZETA in Russian 9 Dec 87 p 9

[Own correspondent Konstantin Kapitonov dispatch under the rubric "Fairytale": "Islamic Republic of... Lebanon?"]

[Text] Damascus—Reports have recently been coming out of Beirut attesting that a "quiet" coup has taken place within the pro-Iranian "Hizballah" ("Party of Allah") organization, which plays an appreciable role on the Lebanese scene. It resulted in the removal of a number of leaders (including Muhammad Husayn Fadlallah, the spiritual leader) who had sought to preserve the party's independence from Iran and who did all they could to emphasize their organization's Lebanese origins.

Such independence was not to the taste of the Tehran leaders, and, as news agency reports point out, they "adopted and implemented a decision to place the party's central and peripheral leadership under their complete control by removing those independent leaders who failed to fulfill Iran's directives with proper haste." But, in the opinion of observers, the chief cause of the coup lies in that the Tehran leaders decided to speed up the proclamation of the "Islamic Lebanese Republic"—

an exact copy of the Iranian original. Incidentally, "Hizballah's" leaders admit that the republic is a long way from the goals that they seek.

Nevertheless, Tehran is resolutely inclined to implement its schemes. "Time does not allow us to engage in lengthy debate," the Iranian leaders declare. "There is only one Islamic republic with its own laws, traditions, and customs which unite Muslims at all ends of the world."

Not that Tehran conceals that it acutely needs the proclamation of an "Islamic republic" in Lebanon, and for political reasons above all. As is known, during the war with Iraq, which is now into its 8th year, Iran has never succeeded in exporting its revolution. This has given rise to a sense of unease in the ranks of the Iranian leadership and to doubts as to the ability of the "Islamic revolution" to implement the "plans for expansion." Therefore the proclamation of such a republic in Lebanon would make it possible to eliminate the uneasyness and doubts and, consequently, would give the Iranian leadership new potential for continuing the war and an opportunity to make attempts to create Islamic republics in regions with the preconditions for this.

This was why Tehran hastened to lay its hands on the "Hizballah" organization, which, in its opinion, is the only instrument fit to create an "Islamic republic." A geographic bridgehead has already been selected for it—Lebanon's Al-Biqa' Valley. According to the Iranian ayatollahs' schemes, it is to be the nucleus that will subsequently be joined by the south and part of the north of Lebanon, that is of course, following their liberation "from the dominant troublemakers there."

According to information from informed Lebanese sources, secret meetings are held once a month at Ba'labakk (the Al-biqa' Valley), at which steps to implement the plan approved by Tehran to create an "Islamic republic" are discussed. Those who participate in them are the leaders of the "Hizballah" party headed by Shaykh Subhi al-Tufayli, who has become the organization's virtual leader following the "quiet" coup; Mustafa Haqsar, representative of the "Guards of the Islamic Revolution" in Lebanon; members of the "Muslim Brotherhood" organization; and also the Iranian ambassador.

If reports from Beirut are correct, the plan to prepare the political and economic ground for the proclamation of the "Islamic republic" has already begun to be implemented. Thus, several pharmacies opened in the Al-biqa' Valley recently to distribute medical supplies among the poor people of that region at nominal prices, and pharmaceutical enterprises, a poultry factory, and dairy and livestock farms have been set up. In addition, several schools have appeared whose teaching programs allocate a considerable proportion of the time to studying the Persian language.

According to the Lebanese, all this is being done to turn Al-biqa' into a "self-sufficient" region, and to impart to the nucleus of the future "Islamic republic" the nature of a real state with all its characteristic attributes.

Beirut newspapers report that Iran has increased the size of its "aid" to the "Hizballah" party and during the period from May last year through the end of September this year "tossed" to it approximately 5 million dollars in addition to the previous credits. It is significant that these sums were paid out under the heading "Islamic resistance," which is earmarked for funding operations against the Israelis and their allies in the south of Lebanon. In addition, Iran has increased the pay of "Hizballah" party members by 20-50%.

It is perfectly obvious that the Tehran leaders have set themselves the aim of rallying Lebanon's Muslims under the banner of the "Hizballah" organization and turning it into the chief, dominant political, economic, and ideological force. The attainment of this goal is facilitated by the fact that Lebanon is going through a very acute socioeconomic crisis.

Algeria's Messaadia: No Change in Orientation

PM081115 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 5 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 6

[Interview with Mohamed Cherif Messaadia, member of the Politburo and leader of the Permanent Secretariat of the Algerian National Liberation Front Central Committee, by A. Portanskiy "in Moscow recently": "We Are Rectifying, Not Deviating"]

[Excerpts] Mohamed Cherif Messaadia, member of the Politburo and leader of the Permanent Secretariat of the National Liberation Front [FLN] Central Committee and prominent Algerian party and state figure, who visited Moscow recently, answers your IZVESTIYA correspondent's questions. [passage omitted]

[Portanskiy] The economic reforms carried out in Algeria recently have served as the pretext for comments, particularly in the Western press, about your country's alleged departure from its original chosen course of a socialist orientation. What can you tell us on this?

[Messaadia] In 1985 there was an extraordinary FLN Congress, which we called a congress of analysis and reinterpretation. It marked the beginning of major changes in the country's economy. The congress was held under the slogan: "We are rectifying, we are not deviating." That may be taken as the concise answer to your question.

We are now implementing major measures to improve the management of the economy. The main aim is to considerably improve social production efficiency and ensure genuine economic independence for Algeria. Recently our government took a decision on granting autonomy to industrial enterprises. Now they are being

given the right to make independent use of the resources at their disposal. Such economic levers as credit, prices, and taxation are being brought into operation. Ensuring output sales and profitability are the paramount tasks. Measures aimed at economic decentralization have also been planned in agriculture. Thus we are talking about the improvement of the economy and not a change in the country's fundamental orientation.

The effective instrument for implementing all our plans is the broad democratization of our internal party work, which should enable the party to use all that is best and most advanced in Algerian society for effective creative activity. We intend to continue the struggle for the implementation of the ideas of socialism on our soil, but not by means of some paralyzed or ossified forms. We see the absence of profound social antagonisms and the safeguarding of man's most important vital rights as socialism's main advantages.

[Portanskiy] It is common knowledge that Algeria is one of the five states of the Mahgreb, where the ideas of regional unity are very popular and where, at the same time, certain disputes remain unresolved, in particular the question of the Western Sahara. What is Algeria's approach to this range of problems?

[Massaadia] In principle the preconditions exist for achieving unity among the Mahgreb countries. We all live in the same region, speak a common language, and have common cultural roots. There are differences between us, too: Each of the five states—Libya, Mauritania, Morocco, Tunisia, and Algeria—has reached independence by its own path and adheres to its own socioeconomic structure. When viewing the prospects for achieving unity in the region we also take account of the Arab states' experience in this difficult matter. To begin with it is necessary to remove all the artificial barriers and grounds for distrust and enmity between states. It is necessary to continue to develop the cooperation already existing—I have in mind here the existing system of treaties and agreements between states in the region. There are plans to create a common multilateral commission, which could study and formulate the main starting points in the matter of realizing the unity of the Mahgreb countries.

Now a few words on the Western Sahara. This is the Mahgreb's main political problem in need of resolution at the moment. For us, as for the majority of countries in the world community, this means first and foremost the problem of decolonization. This is a matter of a conflict situation started back in the days of the colonists. We consider that it is a national independence struggle in progress in the Western Sahara. Our position has been supported in the United Nations and by the Nonaligned Movement. To eliminate the center of tension in the Western Sahara there must be a cease-fire and the organization of direct talks between Morocco and the Polisario [Popular Front for the Liberation of Saqui El Hamra and Rio de Oro] front as the sides in the conflict, which should be followed by a referendum among the Western Sahara's population on the question of self-determination. The withdrawal of the Moroccan forces and administration from the disputed regions and their replacement by the UN forces and administration should guarantee the free and democratic character of the future referendum. The referendum will provide a just solution to the question of whether the future Western Sahara will be governed by the Saharans or whether it will be left to Morocco.

Of course, the overall problem remains complex and hardly gives grounds for hope of a swift solution. However, it is perfectly clear that the fratricidal conflict must end.

Soviets Thank Iraqi Leader for Greetings

JN081847 Baghdad Voice of the Masses in Arabic 1600 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Message of thanks from USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium and USSR Council of Ministers to Iraqi President Saddam Husayn for greetings on occasion of 70th anniversary of Great October Socialist Revolution—date not given]

[Text] Your Excellency, Saddam Husayn, chairman of the Revolutionary Command Council and president of the Republic of Iraq:

We thank you for the warm congratulations and good wishes on the 70th anniversary of the GOSR. We share with you the confidence that Soviet-Iraqi relations, which are based on the treaty of friendship and cooperation, will be reinforced and deepened continuously in the interests of our countries' qeoples as well as peace and security in the Middle East and the entire world.

[Signed] The USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium

The USSR Council of Ministers

East Europe

Husak Decorates Outgoing CSSR Group Commander

PM081201 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 8 Dec 87 Second Edition p 3

[TASS report: "Award Presented"]

[Text] Prague, 7 Dec—G. Husak, general secretary of the CPCZ Central Committee and president of the CSSR, has received Colonel General V. F. Yermakov, commander of the Central Group of Forces, here in connection with the completion of his service in the Central Group of Forces.

The Czechoslovak leader presented the Soviet military leader with the Order of the Red Banner, which has been conferred on him for his services in strengthening and developing international cooperation between the USSR and the CSSR and between the two fraternal countries' armed forces.

G. Husak also received Lieutenant General E. A. Vorobyev, the newly appointed commander of the Central Group of Forces.

CPSU Delegation Studies CSSR Resource Use

PM081051 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 6 Dec 87 Second Edition p 5

[TASS report under general heading "Official Reports"]

[Text] In accordance with the plan for interparty ties between the CPSU and the CPCZ, a delegation of CPSU officials headed by A.V. Skripnikov, deputy chief of the CPSU Central Committee Economic Department, was in the CSSR 30 November-5 December to study the CPCZ'S activity on the implementation of the 17th party congress directives for rational utilization of material resources.

The delegation was received by M. Jakes, member of the Presidium and secretary of the CPCZ Central Committee.

SED Visitors Tour Moscow Consumer Enterprises

PM081045 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 6 Dec 87 Second Edition p 5

[TASS report under general heading "Official Reports"]

[Text] In accordance with the plan for interparty ties between the CPSU and the SED, a group of SED party officials headed by O. Bohne, deputy chief of an SED Central Committee department, was in the Soviet Union 30 November-5 December.

The German comrades studied the experience of CPSU party organizations' work on fulfillment of the Comprehensive Program for the Development of Consumer Goods Production and the Services Sphere. They had meetings and conversations in the CPSU Central Committee, the Moscow Party Obkom, and the USSR Ministry of Light Industry, and visited a number of industrial and consumer services enterprises in Moscow and Moscow Oblast.

USSR Soldier Executed for Murder of Hungarian

LD051520 Budapest MTI in English 1748 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Budapest, November 30 Dec (MTI)—Regular soldier Sergey Zhukov was condemned to death and, following the rejection of his clemency plea, was executed in the Soviet Union. The soldier and his accomplice murdered Sandor Lukacsi, a Budapest taxi driver, in November 1986. Regular Soldier Sergey Kritzky was condmened to 8 years imprisonment for complicity in the crime. The accused were arrested by Hungarian authorities, however, according to the lawful regulations and the bilateral agreement, the Soviet court passed verdict in their case after investigations were completed.

West Europe

NATO 'Strongly Supports' INF Treaty

LD091053 Moscow TASS in English 0348 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Brussels December 9 TASS—NATO welcomes the newly-signed Soviet-U.S. treaty on eliminating intermediate-range and shorter-range missiles as a "true milestone for the arms control process", a spokesman for the North Atlantic Alliance said Tuesday.

Responding to claims by the treaty's critics that the loss of cruises and Pershing-2 missiles could weaken NATO's nuclear deterrence, he said: "The agreement is also fully consistent with the Alliance's security policy."

"Let there be no question, the entire alliance strongly supports ratification of the agreement," he added.

REUTER news agency reported in this connection that the foreign ministers of the NATO countries would gather for another meeting in Brussels next Friday and were expected to be addressed by U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz and given an account of the Soviet-U.S. summit in Washington.

"NATO officials say the Alliance will urge the U.S. Senate to ratify it (the treaty) quickly," REUTER said.

Gorbachev's UK Stopover 'Highly Significant'

PM081226 Moscow LITERATURNAYA GAZETA in Russian 9 Dec 87 p 9

[NOVOSTI correspondent Viktor Orlik report: "Two Hours En Route to Washington"]

[Text] London—An unremarkable three-story building at Brize Norton airfield is fated to go down in history from now on. It was here, approximately 60 miles northwest of London, in the county of Oxfordshire, that a 2-hour talk between M.S. Gorbachev and M. Thatcher took place. This meeting, which was short in terms of time, but highly significant in terms of its political import, was assessed at its due value by both the public and press on both sides of the Atlantic.

The brief stopover in the British Isle made by the general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee at the British prime minister's invitation is an important event not only in the sphere of Soviet-UK ties. It should also be seen in the all-European context, Lord Carver, member of the House of Lords of the British Parliament and retired field marshal, said in a conversation with me.

The meeting, Lord Carver believes, will certainly contribute to mutual understanding between the USSR and Britain, and will help us to form a more accurate impression of the sides' positions on a whole range of international and bilateral problems.

The present dialogue between the two countries' top leaders is, in his opinion, to some degree an indication of the level of Soviet-UK relations and their tendency to rise to a higher level.

The British papers link the content of the Soviet-UK meeting to a letter which M. Thatcher sent to R. Reagan on the eve of the meeting. It welcomes the agreement on medium-range and operational-tactical missiles, expresses the hope of the possibility of a consensus on a 50% reduction in strategic nuclear forces, and, finally, contains a call to reach agreement on compliance with the 1972 ABM Treaty for a period of between 7 and 10 years and to make concessions on SDI. According to reports in the London newspapers, these proposals aroused a storm of indignation in the American hawks' camp. They believe that such calls from London at the present moment are more than inapposite. It is quite possible that some people in this category very much dislike the improvement in the political climate on the European continent, in which the Soviet-UK meeting was a substantial element. Well, they have reason to be concerned.

Comparison of Howe-Shevardnadze Meeting

Moscow PRAVDA in Russian on 8 December carries in its Second Edition on page 4 a TASS report on the meeting between Foreign Ministers Howe and Shevardnadze. The PRAVDA report, entitled "Ministers' Talk," has been compared with the Moscow TASS in English version published in the 8 December Soviet Union DAILY REPORT, p 52, revealing the following variations: column one, paragraph five, line one reads in PRAVDA: ...There was a meeting here between member... (omitting "also") column one, paragraph five, line eight reads in PRAVDA: ...business-like character. The ministers noted with satisfaction... (changing "parties" to "ministers")

Moscow Reviews Anglo-Soviet Relations

LD082258 Moscow in English to Great Britain and Ireland 2000 GMT 8 Dec 87

[From the "In the News Today" program; unidentified presenter, with Boris Belitskiy, not further identified, and Nikolay Gorshkov, not further identified]

[Text] [Presenter] This time we examine the INF Treaty and its likely impact, but we start off by looking at Anglo-Soviet relations, and although today's historic treaty signing ceremony in Washington naturally dominates the news, yesterday's meeting between Mikhail Gorbachev and Margaret Thatcher was undoubtedly likewise of lasting significance. Here is Boris Belitskiy.

[Belitskiy] Yes, little Brize Norton, where the two leaders had their 2 hours of talks is now definitely on the political map. It will go down in the annals of Anglo-Soviet relations as a place where the leaders of our two countries had yet another fruitful dialogue. As the Soviet leader told the media before his departure from the Royal Air Force base near Oxford, we regard this meeting and the short discussions we had as convincing evidence that our relations have become more dynamic and our cooperation more businesslike and constructive.

These words reflect the steady broadening and deepening that has taken place lately in the relationship between our two countries. If we turn to what is usually called the fine print in the accounts of yesterday's meeting at Brize Norton, we find that one of the subjects discussed was the state of trade and economic relations between the Soviet Union and Great Britain. In this discussion both leaders voiced their conviction that it is fully possible to reach the trade target fixed during Mrs Thatcher's visit to Moscow last March. Indeed, the trade figures for the first half of this year showed a one-third rise in Soviet exports to Britain, according to the British-Soviet Chamber of Commerce. True, British Exports to the USSR did not do nearly as well, but, as the general secretary told the prime minister yesterday, British offers were lately not as competitive as those from other quarters. As a result, British business had suffered big losses. The Soviet leader also told the British prime minister about the progress of perestroyka, the process of restructuring under way in the Soviet Union, and the opportunities this opened up for joint ventures and bilateral relations generally.

In this context, let me mention another event yesterday, one that would ordinarily have gotten considerable press but was naturally eclipsed yesterday by more momentous events. The fact is that yesterday the Soviet bank for foreign economic activities and four major British banks, Barclays, Lloyds, the Midland Bank and the National Westminster, signed an important bilateral protocol. The protocol covers assistance to Soviet and British organizations and firms in launching joint ventures. Apart from financial backing, this assistance is to include consultative services to both Soviet and British partners in joint ventures. Indeed, the banks have set up a special working group for this purpose.

Or take scientific cooperation between our two countries. Soviet and British scientists in many fields will definitely be working together more closely following last month's visit to Britain by a top-level Soviet scientific delegation, headed by Guriy Marchuk, the president of the country's Academy of Sciences. The delegation had extensive talks with British scientists, led by Sir George Porter, the president of the Royal Society. The resulting protocol aims at bringing the top scientific brains of the two countries closer together on a wide range of projects, and will involve exchanges of scientists, ideas, and information.

Last month also saw the conclusion of a new agreement between the Soviet and British postal services. It provides for establishing a new type of service, an international express mail service, which is to start operating on 1 January. This will cut the time needed for a letter to travel between Moscow and London to a mere 2 days. In short, the distance between our two countries is shrinking in many respects, and yesterday's mini-summit at Brize Norton may be expected to give this process a fresh impetus.

[Presenter] Thank you, Boris Belitskiy. Indeed, one cannot but agree with the British prime minister when she said, after her meeting with Mikhail Gorbachev, that the current thaw in East-West relations was creating the most positive period since the war. The centerpiece of the Washington summit, the treaty to eliminate intermediate-range nuclear weapons, is the most outstanding sign of this new period in East-West relations, a historic event which, in Mrs Thatcher's words, hold out the promise of more progress to come. Now I would like to ask Nikolay Gorshkov, who has long been watching the development of the Euromissiles issue, what is really so significant about the INF Treaty.

[Gorshkov] Just think of it: After 6 years of often bitter negotiations, the two sides have agreed at last to completely eliminate a whole category of nuclear weapons. It is the arms pact reached between the Soviet Union and the United States since President Reagan took office, and it comes after years of frigid East-West relations. Above all, it is the first treaty in the history of arms control to make real cuts in nuclear arsenals. It will do away with about 2,800 deployed and stockpiled missiles and with 3,800 nuclear warheads, and let me remind you that most of them are stationed in Europe.

[Presenter] But even the treaty's supporters can see that it has limited military value, saying the West alone will still have more than 4,000 other nuclear weapons in Europe.

[Gorshkov] I think its political significance goes far beyond its military value. It might be seen one day as a turning point in the arms race and in East-West relations. Of course, it is essential to move forward to cuts in strategic arms and in conventional forces in Europe. But the conditions for progress in both those areas are much better than they were, thanks to this ice-breaking treaty.

[Presenter] Now one criticism that President Reagan and his supporters once made of the arms control treaties signed by their predecessors was that it was difficult to verify Soviet compliance with them.

[Gorshkov] Well, the INF Treaty contains verification measures never seen before. Within 3 months of its ratification, teams of onsite inspectors will visit every missile site listed by each nation in a separate protocol. The treaty also provides for challenge onsite inspections. Each side will be able to carry out 20 inspections a year for 3 years to search for banned missiles; 16 inspections annually in the following 5 years. So you see, there will be tight verification for 13 years. Speaking about verification measures, Raymond Garthoff, a one-time American strategic arms negotiator said they were clearly a precedent for other arms control pacts in future. That is a major accomplishment Mr Garthoff said.

[Presenter] Whatever the importance of the INF Treaty for the United States, Euromissiles have long been an obsessive subject with Washington's allies.

[Gorshkov] Indeed, the governments of Britain, West Germany, Italy, Belgium and The Netherlands faced furious demonstrations by antinuclear campaigners after NATO decided in 1979 to station American cruise and Pershing-2 missiles there. In West Germany the conservative daily FRANKFURTER ALLGEMEINE ZEITUNG has summed up the present situation in these words: The signing of the INF Treaty will end a discussion that has concerned the Western alliance for the last 10 years, and has put it to the test on many occasions. The occasions, the newspaper said in a front-page article, were the peace movement demonstrations against American missile deployments. However, another West German newspaper, FRANKFURTER RUNDSCHAU was no doubt correct when it pointed out that the INF Treaty does not mean the peace movement's work is finished. After all, the Soviet leader has come to Washington not to sign the INF Treaty but to move on together with President Reagan to radical cuts in the deadliest of all weapons, strategic nuclear missiles. And the public is entitled to a say on that matter too.

[Presenter] Nikolay Gorshkov, thank you very much indeed.

Soviet, British Bank Officials Hold Talks

LD071417 Moscow TASS in English 1347 GMT 7 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 7 TASS—Officials from the Soviet Union's state bank and foreign trade bank and executives from major British banks are attending a Soviet-British meeting on financial issues, which opened in Moscow today.

The first meeting of this kind, it is analyzing the state of bilateral trade and economic cooperation, financial support for specific Soviet-British projects, and prospects for joint ventures in the USSR involving British businesses.

During British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher's visit to the USSR the leaders of the two countries outlined measures to increase bilateral trade 40 to 50 percent in the next few years.

It was pointed out at the Moscow meeting that the financial circles of the USSR and Britain can make an important contribution to achieving the goal.

Bank Officials Sign Protocol

LD071630 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 1528 GMT 7 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow, 7 Dec —TASS correspondent Andrey Orlov reports:

The possibility of creating joint enterprises in the USSR is evoking great interest in the business circles of Great Britain. Specific forms of rendering assistance to Soviet and British partners in this field are defined by a bilateral protocol signed today by representatives of the USSR Bank for Foreign Economic Activity and of the British Barclays Bank, Lloyds Merchant Bank, Midland Bank, and National Westminster Bank.

To assist in forming joint Soviet-British enterprises, the sides have created a working group, tasked with providing consultative services to Soviet and British partners in joint enterprises and with defining specific instruments for implementation of new forms of economic cooperation.

In accordance with the document, the financial institutions of the two countries will, on a reciprocal basis, provide services in evaluating the business and financial reputation of potential joint enterprise partners, and will promote the marketing of finished products.

Similar protocols were signed earlier with banks from West Germany, Austria, Italy, and a number of other countries.

Communique on AUCCTU Delegation's UK Trip

PM071315 Moscow TRUD in Russian 5 Dec 87 p 3

[Unattributed report: "Frank Exchange of Opinions; Joint Communique on AUCCTU Delegation's Stay in Britain"]

[Text] An AUCCTU delegation headed by AUCCTU Chairman S.A. Shalayev was in Britain 29 November through 4 December at the invitation of the British Trades Union Congress [TUC]. At the end of its stay, a joint communique was adopted stating that the meetings which had taken place helped the delegation members to gain a deeper understanding of Britain's policy in the field of nuclear power and promoted development of international power industry cooperation.

The visit by members of the TUC General Council special committee to the Soviet Union in April this year, the communique continues, enabled them to receive first-hand information about causes and consequences of the Chernobyl disaster. It confirmed that the AUCCTU and the TUC share the opinion that it is important to step up international regulation in the field of nuclear power. That is why the discussions this week focused on a detailed discussion of measures which must be taken to improve international normatives in nuclear power.

The TUC and the AUCCTU agreed in particular to seek adoption of lower radiation levels for nuclear industry personnel and the population; to cooperate in organizing an international consultative trade union meeting in 1988 under the auspices of the IAEA in Vienna; to support, through the IAEA, the desire to establish tougher international standards for the design and operation of reactors, to the treatment of radioactive waste, atomic supervision, and safety guarantees; to promote improvement of information for the public and trade unions' participation in nuclear power affairs; and to continue the bilateral exchange of information on these questions.

The AUCCTU delegation informed the British side of the Soviet trade unions' activity and of the raising of their role in the social, economic, and political spheres under the conditions of transformations taking place in the Soviet Union's development. This visit, the communique stresses, has expanded still further the British side's understanding of the USSR trade unions' growing role in the period of rapid social changes.

The sides welcomed the forthcoming agreement between the leaders of the USSR and the United States on elimination of medium-range and shorter-range missiles as a historic achievement in the field of arms reduction. They expressed the sincere hope that the agreement will promote creation of a climate of trust in which it would be possible in the immediate future to hold talks on a further substantial reduction of nuclear weapons and conventional arms.

In conclusion, the AUCCTU and the TUC expressed their resolve to play their part in ensuring a situation in which atomic energy will be used for exclusively peaceful purposes.

Supreme Soviet Delegation Visits Austria

Meet With President Waldheim

PM071339 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 3 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 4

[TASS report under the general heading "Interparliamentary Ties"]

[Text] Vienna, 2 Dec—President K. Waldheim of Austria has received the USSR Supreme Soviet delegation headed by N.G. Basov, member of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, which is paying an official visit here.

Welcoming the Soviet guests, K. Waldheim expressed satisfaction at the successful development of bilateral parliamentary ties, which help to strengthen the climate of trust and mutual understanding between the USSR and Austria.

The sides viewed positively the state of and prospects for Soviet-Austrian cooperation and stressed that relations between the two countries are built on the principles of mutual respect and equality and are characterized by an amicable frankness and an orientation toward the future.

During the discussion of topical international problems the two sides expressed an identical opinion on the need to ensure that all states, regardless of the size of their territory, their political importance, and their social system, channel their efforts into improving the international situation.

The delegation visited the Austrian parliament, where there was a conversation with deputies of both chambers—the Nationalrat and the Bundesrat—representing all groups. The Soviet parliamentarians were warmly received by L. Gratz, president of the Nationalrat.

A dinner was given on behalf of the Austrian Federal Chancellor.

Received by Foreign Minister

PM071204 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 6 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 4

[TASS report: "Interparliamentary Ties"]

[Text] Vienna, 5 Dec—The visit to Austria by a USSR Supreme Soviet delegation headed by N.G. Basov, member of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, continues. The Soviet delegation was received by Austrian Vice Chancellor and Foreign Minister A. Mock. In the course of the talk, which took place in an unconstrained, businesslike atmosphere, the sides reaffirmed the mutual commitment to progressive development of constructive cooperation between the two countries in various areas, including the parliamentary sphere. The two sides stressed the continuing significance of the 1955 State Treaty, which, along with Austria's neutral status, is the unshakable foundation of Soviet-Austrian good-neighborliness and plays a stabilizing role in Europe.

Examining topical problems of the international situation, the sides gave a high assessment of the accord in principle between the USSR and the United States on elimination of Soviet and American medium- and shorter-range missiles, as a first step of historic significance in the sphere of real disarmament. The hope was expressed that this will be followed by mutually acceptable solutions on the key question of eliminating the nuclear threat—in the area of reducing strategic offensive systems and preventing the placement of weapons in space.

On the basis of the need to strengthen confidence in interstate relations, the sides pointed to the importance of developing, by all countries' collective efforts, a comprehensive system of international peace and security and ensuring the development, through objective processes, of a multifaceted and at the same time interdependent world.

It was noted that the USSR and Austria are deeply committed to developing and deepening of the all-European process. In this connection, they will seek to ensure that the Vienna meeting of representatives of the CSCE states ends with adoption of substantive and balanced documents ensuring the progress of the all-European process in all sections of the Helsinki Final Act.

The members of the delegation gave a press conference for Austrian and foreign journalists.

A reception was given at the USSR Embassy in connection with the USSR Supreme Soviet delegation's visit. It was attended by L. Gratz, president of the Austrian National Council; H. Fischer, deputy chairman of the Austrian Socialist Party; parliamentarians, prominent figures from political parties, the Austro-Soviet society, and other public organizations.

Visit Burgenland

PM071625 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 7 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 3

[TASS report: "Delegation's Visit"]

[Text] Vienna, 6 Dec—A USSR Supreme Soviet delegation headed by N.G. Basov, member of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, which is here on an official visit at the invitation of the leadership of the Austrian parliament, has completed a trip to Burgenland—the Austrian Republic's easternmost province. The Soviet parliamentarians had a meeting with the members of the province's parliament and with Landtag (provincial parliament) deputies in the course of which a frank and friendly exchange of opinions on questions of further improving and developing Soviet-Austrian relations and also on international problems took place.

A unanimous opinion was expressed on the need for further consistent and mutually beneficial development of relations between the USSR and Austria.

End Visit

LD071504 Moscow TASS in English 1331 GMT 7 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 7 TASS—The delegation of the USSR Supreme Soviet led by Nikolay Basov, member of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, has ben on a visit in Austria from November 30 to December 6 at the invitation of the Nationalrat (the first chamber). The delegation of the USSR Supreme Soviet was received by Federal President Kurt Waldheim of the Republic of Austria, met with Chancellor Franz Vranitzky and Foreign Minister Alois Mock. The Soviet MPs met and talked with Leopold Gratz, the president of Nationlrat; H. Somer, the chairman of the Bundesrat, as well as members of the Austrian-Soviet section of the parliamentary group.

In the course of an exchange of views, which proceeded in a friendly and businesslike atmosphere, the sides discussed Soviet-Austrian relations as well as topical international issues.

In discussing international issues, main attention was devoted to questions in connection with the efforts to lessen the threat of war and ensure universal security. As the sides are convinced, the most important step in that direction will be the Soviet-American summit meeting, in whose course it is planned to sign an agreement on the elimination of Soviet and American medium and shorter-range missiles, outline specific ways to reduce by 50 per cent the strategic offensive weapons of both states in conditions of strict observance of the ABM Treaty and non-withdrawal from it in the course of an agreed time.

The sides welcomed the opening in Geneva of the first round of the Soviet-American full-scale talks on limiting and, in the long run, putting an end to nuclear tests, declared for the speediest conclusions of a convention to ban chemical weapons and scrap all of its stocks.

In the course of the meetings the sides were unanimous on the need for working, in the first place within the U.N. framework, for forming a comprehensive international peace and security system predetermined by the objective processes of the development of the diverse and at the same time interdependent world.

An important place in the discussions was devoted to examining questions in connection with the further development of the all European process. The sides declared for the successful completion of the Vienna meeting of representatives of the states participating in the Conference on European Security and Cooperation by the adoption of a weighty and balanced final document of all sections of the Helsinki Final Act that would include a mandate for contining the conference on confidence and security-building measures and disarmament in Europe so as long with the building up of confidence and security it would be possible to seal the belonging to the all European process of disarmament issues, including a reduction of the forces and conventional weapons from the Atlantic to the Urals. [sentence as received] Progress in that field would be a real step towards a safe world that would strengthen in the nations of Europe and of the whole world a sense of optimism and connfidence of humanity's tomorrow and its peaceful future.

Gorbachev Sends Message to Mitterrand

PM071400 Paris LE MONDE in French 6-7 Dec 87 p 3

[Unattributed report: "Message From Mr Gorbachev to Mr Mitterrand"]

[Text] On Thursday 3 December, Soviet number two Yegor Ligachev handed President Mitterrand a written message from Mikhail Gorbachev relating to disarmament questions. Leaving the Elysee after talks lasting 1 hour, Mr Ligachev, accompanied by Vadim Zagladin, CPSU Central Committee International Department first deputy chief, said that in this message Mr Gorbachev called on the French head of state "to exchange views on international security problems in the light of the new situation created in Europe and in the world by the U.S.-Soviet agreement on elimination of the INF."

France's Raimond Meets With SRV Official

LD090151 Moscow TASS in English 0102 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Paris December 8 TASS—Jean-Bernard Raimond, French minister of foreign affairs, has met in the French capital today with Dong Sy Nguyen, vice-chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Socialist Republic of Vietnam, who led the delegation of the Communist Party of Vietnam attending the 26th Congress of the French Communist Party.

The sides discussed topical international issues of mutual interest as well as questions pertaining to bilateral relations. The French foreign minister welcomed the prospects opening as result of the meeting held near Paris between Hun Sen, chairman of the Council of Ministers of the People's Republic of Kampuchea, and Prince Sihanouk. France, he noted, expresses the hope that Vietnam will also particpate in talks on a settlement of the situation around Kampuchea.

Portuguese President Stops Over in Kiev 29 Nov

AU070959 Kiev PRAVDA UKRAINY in Russian 1 Dec 87 p 1

[RATAU report: "On the Way Home"]

[Text] On 29 November Mario Soares, president of Portugal, who was in our country on an official visit at the invitation of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, briefly stopped over in Kiev. At Borispol Airport, the high guest was welcomed and seen off by V. S. Shevchenko, Ukrainian Communist Party Central Committee Politburo member and Supreme Soviet Presidium chairman, and other officials.

M. Soares was bid a warm farewell by A. A. Mokanu, USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium deputy chairman, and other officials who accompanied the former on his USSR tour.

Murakhovskiy Meets With Italian Businessman

LD041017 Moscow TASS in English 1744 GMT 3 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 3 TASS—Vsevolod Murakhovskiy, first deputy chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers and chairman of the State Agri-Industrial Complex of the USSR, today received the president of

the Italian firm "Giza" E. Malavazi and discussed with him concrete questions of cooperation between organisations of the state agri-industrial complex of the USSR and "Giza".

Finnish Independence Day Commemorated

Celebration Meeting Held

LD041025 Moscow TASS in English 2208 GMT 3 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 3 TASS—TASS correspondent Sergey Zanin reports:

Soviet-Finnish relations set a convincing example of the viability of Lenin's principles of peaceful coexistence of states with different social systems, an example of the implementation of the ideas of new political thinking, President of the Presidium of the Union of Soviet Societies of Friendship and Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries Valentina Tereshkova said today. She made the opening speech at a celebration meeting of representatives of Moscow's public held here to mark the 70th anniversary of the proclamation of Finland's independence. The celebration of this anniversary in the Soviet Union concludes a traditional month-long festival of Finnish-Soviet friendship which symbolises the unbreakable ties between the Great October Socialist Revolution in Russia and Finland's independence.

The Great October created the decisive prerequisites for Finland's independence, chairman of the Central Board of USSR-Finland Society, USSR Minister of Railways Nikolay Konarev said in his report. The peoples of the USSR and Finland can take pride in a capital of trust and sincere friendship accumulated by the two countries over decades, which is without precedent for relations between states belonging to different socio-political systems, he said.

The striving for creation, for further progress, links our countries and peoples in the main thing—the will for peace, the speaker said. Peaceful coexistence is the principle that unites the USSR and Finland. In postwar years, the two countries accumulated rich experience of implementing in practice, in concrete actions the principle of peaceful coexistence of states with different socio-political systems, blazed the trial in many undertakings which then influenced the shaping of the entire mechanism of East-West relations. This experience is particularly valuable now that the cardinal question, the question of the survival of humanity, assumed an unprecedented acuteness. We have been able to build a viable model of goodneighbourliness which can serve as a pattern for a secure, non-violent world on an international scale.

The atmosphere of trust, friendship and good will is characteristic of Finland's relations with the USSR, head of the delegation of Finland-the Soviet Union Society, Finland's Minister of Finance Erkki Liikanen said at the celebration meeting. He emphasized the importance of the 1948 Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation and Mutual Assistance for a successful development of mutually-advantageous relations of the two countries. Dwelling on the international affairs, the Finnish minister spoke highly of the Soviet foreign policy initiatives. He said that great hopes are now pinned on the Soviet-American summit in Washington. The signing of the historic agreement on the elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles will pave the road for new specific measures toward disarmament and the strengthening of universal security.

Member of the Politburo of the CPSU Central Committee, secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, First Secretary of the Moscow City Committee of the CPSU Lev Zaykov, vice-president of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet Pavel Gilashvili, representatives of party, government and public organizations were in the presidium of the meeting, as well as members of the delegation of Finland-the Soviet Union Society and Ambassador of the Republic of Finland to the USSR Aarno Karhilo.

Greetings to President Koivisto

PM071655 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 6 Dec 87 Second Edition p 1

[USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium Greetings Message to Finland's President Koivisto on Independence Day]

[Text] To His Excellency Mr Mauno Koivisto, president of the Republic of Finland

On behalf of the Soviet people we send to you, Mr President, and to the friendly Finnish people cordial congratulations on the occasion of Finland's national holiday—the 70th anniversary of independence.

Historical fate has inseparably linked our countries, which are united today by trust, friendliness, and multifaceted, mutually enriching cooperation. Their sources lie in the Decree on the Recognition of Finland's State Independence signed by V.I. Lenin, and in consistent implementation of the principles of equality, mutually advantageous partnership, and a solicitous attitude toward each other's interests and originality.

The course of your official visit to the Soviet Union in October this year could not fail to prove the viability of good-neighborliness between our countries, built on the immutable basis of the 1948 Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation, and Mutual Assistance. The nature and content of Soviet-Finnish mutual relations today tangibly display the realism of the idea that it is possible to create a secure and nonviolent world on an international scale.

The contemporary international community is on the threshold of important steps in the sphere of actual nuclear disarmament, whose purpose is to mark the beginning of movement toward a nuclear-free world and creation of international security that is the same for all.

Much, of course, still remains to be done throughout the world, in Europe, and, of course, in northern Europe and the Arctic in order to come closer to this goal. We are grateful for the contribution made by Finland to the cause of establishing cooperation and mutual understanding in the world and to the solution of problems generating our shared concern.

We wish you, Mr President, success in your responsible work, and peace and prosperity to our good neighbors, the Finnish people.

USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium

Greetings to Prime Minister

PM071659 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 6 Dec 87 Second Edition p 1

[USSR Council of Ministers undated message to Finnish Prime Minister H. Holkeri on Finnish Independence Day]

[Text] To His Excellency Mr Harri Holkeri, prime minister of the Republic of Finland

The USSR Council of Ministers sends to you, Mr Prime Minister, and to the government of Finland cordial congratulations on the occasion of the 70th anniversary of Finland's independence.

This date again brings to mind the historically important events when the Great October Socialist Revolution paved the way for acquisition of state independence by Finland. The Council of People's Commissars Decree on the Recognition of Finland's State Independence signed by V.I. Lenin laid the foundations of Soviet-Finnish good-neighborliness.

The 1948 Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation, and Mutual Assistance marked the beginning of a qualitatively new stage in Soviet-Finnish relations, providing them with a reliable basis and longterm guideline and embodying our people's desire for good-neighborliness.

Friendliness and trust, and high-level and large-scale cooperation between our countries, are a priceless asset of the Soviet and Finnish peoples. The Soviet Union, just like Finland, we are sure, will do everything to safeguard and enrich their relations to the utmost, as a fitting example of genuine good-neighborliness and coexistence between states with different social systems. Today's world has an acute need for such examples.

We express the firm belief that relations between the USSR and Finland, developing along the path tested over decades, will continue to serve the interests of both countries' peoples and the cause of strengthening peace and international security.

Accept, Mr Prime Minister, wishes for success to Finland's government and wishes for prosperity to the friendly Finnish people.

The USSR Council of Ministers

Greetings to Foreign Minister

PM081125 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 7 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 3

[Foreign Ministry message to Finnish Foreign Minister Kalevi Sorsa]

[Text] To His Excellency Kalevi Sorsa, Finnish minister of foreign affairs.

Minister, please accept sincere congratulations and best wishes on the occasion of the noteworthy jubilee in the life of the Finnish people—the 70th anniversary of Finnish independence.

The cooperation between our countries which is constantly growing richer is founded on profound mutual sympathies and trust and on understanding of the need to guarantee both mutual and also universal security. I think here lies the durability of Soviet-Finnish good-neighborliness, which now constitutes an example of the implementation of new political thinking in the complex, contradictory, modern world. We would like to express confidence in further expansion of cooperation between the Soviet Union and Finland, including in international affairs, for the good of our countries' peoples in the interests of advancing mankind toward a nonnuclear and nonviolent world.

The USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Demichev Attends Reception

PM071623 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 5 Dec 87 Second Edition p 5

[TASS report under the general heading "Official Reports"]

[Text] A. Karhilo, Finnish ambassador to the USSR, held a reception on 4 December to mark the 70th anniversary of Finnish independence.

The reception was attended by P.N. Demichev, candidate member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and first deputy chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium; P.G. Gilashvili, deputy chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium; L.A. Voronin, deputy

chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers; leaders of a number of ministries and departments; and chairmen of party, soviet, and social organizations.

A delegation from the "Finland-Soviet Union" Society headed by Finnish Finance Minister E. Liikanen also attended.

Soviets 'Would Not Respect' Nordic Neutrality

PM071305 Stockholm SVENSKA DAGBLADET in Swedish
1 Dec 87 p 6

[Lars Christiansson report: "Defensive War Against United States Could Be Fought Over Sweden"]

[Text] If the United States launches cruise missiles from the Norwegian Sea against the Soviet Union across Swedish and Finnish territory, the Soviet Union will wage its defensive war over Swedish and Finnish territory.

Under such circumstances the Soviet Union would not respect Sweden's and Finland's neutrality.

This was the main message in an address by Soviet Helsinki Embassy Counselor Albert Akulov to a disarmament seminar in Helsinki last Wednesday [25 November]. The seminar had been arranged by Finland's National Coalition Party.

Akulov is said to be the KGB's deputy resident at the embassy and is viewed in Helsinki as one of the most important Soviet representatives at the embassy, even though he is number eleven in the diplomatic pecking order.

According to independent nonsocialist newspaper UUSI SUOMI, Akulov said that "cruise missiles launched in a crisis situation against the Soviet Union from the U.S. fleet detailed for operations in the Norwegian Sea threaten Swedish and Finnish territory."

"It must be unnecessary for me to explain what will happen to these missiles that might be launched against our country. No country would permit destruction to be sown among its people. We would not permit it either. The missiles would be destroyed before that could happen," Akulov said, according to UUSI SUOMI.

In an editorial on Sunday [29 November], the independent HELSINGIN SANOMAT raised Akulov's remarks:

"He said unambiguously that the Western sea-launched missiles are targeted in such a way that they also threaten the airspace over Finland and Sweden and that the Soviet Union would defend itself against them even before they reached Soviet territory.

"Thus the Soviet Union intends to wage its defensive war in the airspace over Finland and Sweden. Even though the Western missiles might not take this path, the Soviet Union is thus preparing to use its neighbors' airspace in defense of its own territory.

"The warning is clear. In the event of war breaking out, Finland's and Sweden's neutrality will not be respected. This makes new demands on thinking in both countries," HELSINGIN SANOMAT writes.

Akulov also demanded that Finland and Sweden strengthen their defenses against U.S. cruise missiles. However, he made no mention of the ship- and air-launched Soviet cruise missiles which in an attack on targets in Norway or in the Norwegian Sea could overfly Finnish and Swedish territory.

After saying that the Soviet Union would take out the missiles before they reached Soviet airspace, Akulov added:

"This is then the reason that forces Finland and Sweden to expand their defensive and surveillance systems."

Akulov said that every country must maintain its defense readiness.

"This is something that we do not dispute, and we will not interfere here, since you yourselves make your own decisions in line with your country's interests and requirements," Akulov also said.

Akulov's message has been heard before, for example, from the pseudonymous Kommisarov, who usually conceals Soviet Foreign Ministry Scandinavian Department head Yuriy Deryabin.

In January 1984, Kommisarov raised the same topic of the U.S. cruise missiles which could be launched from the Norwegian Sea. Kommisarov raised the issue in the same month that NATO began the deployment of U.S. Pershing-2 and cruise missiles in certain West European countries to balance the threat from the Soviet Union's SS-20s.

Observers in Helsinki consider it remarkable that the Soviet Union should be raising the matter again less than 2 weeks before the summit between President Ronald Reagan and General Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev.

Reagan and Gorbachev will sign the so-called INF agreement which means, among other things, that all land-based cruise missiles will be scrapped over a 3-year period.

HELSINGIN SANOMAT concludes its editorial:

"The timing of the warning is very surprising. The superpower leaders will meet in a little over a week to destroy new and usable weapons for the first time in

history. However, a new readiness for a war which would be waged with nuclear arms in their own airspace is being demanded of the nuclear-free countries in northern Europe. The warning gives rise in Finland and Sweden to notions that the INF agreement is therefore not something positive that will reduce tension. If the agreement, which is being described as a step forward, should in actual fact begin to bring with it such demands, opinion will turn against nuclear arms reductions."

The Foreign Ministry in Stockholm was unwilling to comment on Akulov's remarks yesterday.

First Soviet-Norwegian Rescue Operation Executed
LD060634 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 2030 GMT 5 Dec 87

[Text] Oslo, 5 Dec (TASS)—The first joint Soviet-Norwegian operation to rescue a ship has been successfully carried out in the territorial waters of the Soviet Union in the Barents Sea. As the NORWEGIAN NEWS AGENCY reports, a Norwegian fishing trawler sailing from Murmansk to Kirkenes found itself in a critical situation this morning. The ship was taking in water and could have sunk at any moment. The Murmansk Shipping Line responded immediately to the request from the Norwegian side and despatched a lifeboat to the trouble zone. For the first time since 1979, a Norwegian helicopter was given permission to enter Soviet airspace in order to deliver the necessary rescue equipment.

The operation that was carried out was, indicates the NORWEGIAN NEWS AGENCY, the first test for the new Soviet-Norwegian agreement on cooperation in carrying out rescue work in the northern regions, which is ready for conclusion.

Researcher Voronkov Assesses Arctic Security
PM041117 Oslo AFTENPOSTEN in Norwegian 1 Dec 87 p 12

[Article by Soviet Academy of Sciences Institute of World Economy and International Relations researcher Dr Lev Voronkov article: "Murmansk Initiative Must Now Be Exploited"]

[Text] In his speech in Murmansk, CPSU General Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev called on the international community to make joint efforts to find ways to normalize international relations in the northern part of our globe and to create universal cooperation. Along with interesting assessments of the initiative, interesting ideas, and productive approaches to the initiative in reactions from abroad, including those from the Scandinavian countries, there has also been a large measure of distrust and prejudices built up over the years.

I have read comments in some of the Scandinavian newspapers, and not all of them give a complete and accurate account of what is the main point of the Murmansk initiative.

In his Murmansk speech, Mikhail Gorbachev made public the very kernel of Soviet foreign policy on the northern regions and the country's plans and wishes for the future. He proposed in Murmansk that cooperation should be built up between interested countries for joint exploitation of the Arctic's resources and in the fields of environmental protection and scientific research projects. Taking this as the point of departure, it is also natural that we should try to find a way to end the military rivalry in the region since it is an obstacle to international cooperation and has a negative effect on the world political climate.

I would like to give special prominence to the Soviet leader's proposal that agreement should be reached on limitations on naval activity in the oceans bordering on northern Europe. I would also like to mention his proposal that consultations should begin between the Warsaw Pact and NATO on reducing military activity and limiting the extent of naval and air force activity in the corresponding sea areas. Also, agreement should be reached that confidence-building measures should also apply in these regions. It was stressed in Murmansk that this could be the first step toward letting confidence-building measures embrace the whole of the Arctic.

It might be appropriate here to make clear that when the Soviet Union talks about the Arctic, it not only means the Arctic Ocean with its surrounding seas (which include the Barents Sea, for example), but also the northern regions of the three continents of Europe, Asia, and America, and also the adjoining areas of the Atlantic and the Pacific.

There are no readymade solutions in this region, and no one is proposing anything like that. This is the very reason why the Soviet Union is willing to discuss all ideas and proposals from the other side if they are in the spirit of the all-European process.

It is remarkable that some people view this as an "attempt to split NATO," particularly because NATO too is being invited to participate in a dialogue. The talks would be aimed at jointly trying to find ways of normalizing international relations in the northern part of our globe and creating peaceful cooperation there in the economic field and in other fields between the states which have Arctic territories (the Soviet Union, the United States, Canada, Denmark, and Norway) and other states. If we are to judge by Western reactions, many are happy about this invitation.

Contrary to the actual state of affairs, there are many who claim the Soviet Union is trying to achieve unrealistic goals in its policies and that Soviet diplomacy is not in a position to make a sober assessment of the international situation in the north and development trends contained in it. But it is hardly likely to lead to constructive talks if you deny your partners in an international dialogue all powers of political judgment.

Another point: If it were correct that the Murmansk initiative represented a "division of NATO," what would then, in the view of our critics, strengthen "Atlantic unity"? Increased military confrontation in the north? The Nordic countries are hardly likely to take the view that that would be in their interest and be an expression of goodwill toward them.

The Soviet Union is not interested in undermining either security in the Arctic or security of other countries in Europe. This would inevitably undermine our own security. It would not be in the interests of the majority of the states mentioned for the security of the Soviet Union to be undermined. What is needed is a reciprocal balance of interests.

Turkish Communists Appear in Court

LD060234 Moscow TASS in English 1823 GMT 5 Dec 87

[Text] Ankara December 5 TASS—The leaders of the Communist and Workers' Party of Turkey, Haydar Kutlu and Nihat Sargin, were brought into the court of state security, the ANATOLIAN NEWS AGENCY reports. The two-week interrogation of the general secretaries of the Central Committees of the Communist and Workers' Parties of Turkey, started at the Turkish Security Department from the moment of their arrival home, ended.

The newspaper CUMHURIYET writes that Unal Ozpynar, the prosecutor of the Court of State Security, completed studying the case of Haydar Kutlu and Nihat Sargin. The Procurator's Office, the newspaper notes, already prepared a warrant for the arrest of the leaders of the Turkish Communist and Workers' Parties, who have been kept in complete isolation since November 16. Charges will be brought against them based on articles of Turkey's criminal code, which ban, in particular, communist activities and propaganda.

Briefs

Baltic Ice-Breaker Pool Formed

Winter navigation opened today in Leningrad maritime merchant port. Until the onset of spring navigation, the harbors of Leningrad and Vyborg will be maintained by a flotilla of ice-breakers. Seamen from the countries of the Baltic basin intend to cooperate closely with their Soviet colleagues this year: An ice-breaker pool has been formed made up of ships under the flags of Finland, Denmark, Sweden, the FRG, and the Soviet Union. [Text] [*Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1130 GMT 5 Dec 87 LD*]

Space Cooperation Meeting Held

A possible direction of cooperation in the sphere of space research was discussed by the Soviet and Norwegian scientists in the meeting that ended in Riga today. The guests, who represent universities and other scientific organizations, visited Soviet Intercosmos of the USSR Academy of Sciences, the USSR Glavkosmos, and the Space Research Institute of the USSR Academy of Sciences. [Summary] [*Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1900 GMT 3 Dec 87 LD*]

TV Delegation Visits UK

The Soviet Trade union delegation led by Comrade Shalayev ended its visit to the UK. The delegation visited nuclear power facilities, met power industry managers, visited an assembly works of the Ford Motor Company, and held talks with the Trade Union Council Leadership. [Text] [*Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 2100 GMT 3 Dec 87 LD*]

Latin America & Caribbean

'Repression Will Hardly Help' in Haiti

PM071253 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 2 Dec 87 Second Edition p 5

[Andrey Zagorskiy "Observer's Opinion" under the general heading: "Haiti: Continued Tension"]

[Text] Reports from Haiti, where a general election was to have been held 29 November for the first time in 30 years, resemble communiques from a front line. They speak of dozens of people killed and hundreds injured (even some foreign journalists have fallen prey to the repression) and of a mass campaign of terror mounted against the population by the "Tonton-Macoutes" and the local military.

The election was virtually wrecked. The ruling triumvirate in Haiti disbanded the temporary electoral council which was to have monitored the holding of the election (all nine council members were forced to seek shelter in foreign embassies to escape reprisals). Accusing the electoral council(!) of exacerbating the situation, General H. Namphy, the regime's head, declared that what has happened merely means that the election is postponed until a later date and a new round of the election is to take place next February. However, many things attest that the present situation in Haiti is merely a prelude to increasing repression.

What has happened in Haiti can hardly be called an unexpected turn of events. As long ago as last year, when "Life President" J.-C. Duvalier was overthrown and fled the country, many people drew attention to the fact that many of his supporters were still at the helm of power. Let us not forget, moreover, that Haiti is one of the poorest countries in the world, where 5% of the population owns 90% of the national wealth, where per capita income stands at approximately just 1 dollar a day, and where the level of unemployment is 50%.

Is it any wonder that, under conditions where the people of Haiti have begun coming out more actively in defense of their rights, the triumvirate, which has frequently resorted to repression even in the past, intends to extend its stay in power by resorting to the usual methods of combating opposition? It looks, however, as though in the final analysis repression will hardly help, because the overwhelming majority of Haitians are demanding change.

Nicaraguan Defense Ministry Reviews Operations

LD070730 Moscow TASS in English 0650 GMT 7 Dec 87

[text] Managua December 7 TASS—Over the past month units of the Sandinista People's Army killed 344 Somozistas during operations aimed at smashing contra groups.

A report circulated here by the Nicaraguan Ministry of Defence on Sunday had it that 318 armed clashes with terrorist groups, which had increased their subversive activity against the republic of late, had taken place in the period of November 5 to December 5.

A considerable amount of weapons and ammunition was captured, including anti-tank rocket launchers, M-79 mortars, and plastic explosives of U.S. make.

Instances of intrusions by aircraft of the U.S. Air Force into the country's air space for the purpose of air reconniassance and the delivery of supplies to the contras became frequent simultaneously with the increase in terrorist acts.

Nicaragua's Borje Cited on U.S. Visa Denial

LD072019 Moscow TASS in English 1631 GMT 7 Dec 87

[Text] Managua December 7 TASS—The Nicaraguan Foreign Ministry criticised the decision of the U.S. Department of State to deny entrance visas to Nicaragua's official representatives who were to take part in a working meeting in New York under the auspices of the United Nations high commissioner for refugees.

Nicaraguan foreign Ministry Spokesman Mercedes Borje, at a news conference here, noted that it is not the first time the U.S. authorities show [as received] such an attitude to Nicaraguan officials. She said the U.S. Department of State had earlier denied entrance visas to the USA to a Nicaraguan delegation that was to take part in the preparation of a meeting of ministers of Central American countries and the European Economic Community.

Such hostile actions of the U.S. foreign policy department infringe on Nicaragua's lawful right to take part in the work of the United Nations, Mercedes Borje said.

Gorbachev Greets Mexican Socialist Leader

PM071603 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 7 Dec 87 Second Edition p 1

[Gorbachev message of congratulations to Mexican Socialist Party leader]

[Text] To Gilberto Rincon Gallardo, Secretary General of the Mexican Socialist Party National Council.

Dear Comrade Gilberto Rincon Gallardo!

I cordially congratulate you on your election as secretary general of the National Council of the Mexican Socialist Party (PMS), which has been formed as a result of unifying efforts by six parties in your country.

I wish you, the leadership of the PMS, and its members success in your struggle for working people's interests and peace and social progress. May the PMS activity help to strengthen friendship and cooperation between the USSR and Mexico and between the Soviet and Mexican peoples.

With comradely greetings

M. Gorbachev.

Grossu, Delegation Meet With Mexican Leaders

PM071353 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 3 Dec 87 Second Edition p 5

[TASS report: "Coincidence of Positions"]

[Text] Mexico City, 2 Dec—Talks were held here Tuesday between the CPSU delegation headed by S.K. Grossu, member of the CPSU Central Committee and first secretary of the Moldavian Communist Party Central Committee, which had been taking part in the work of the first congress of the Mexican Socialist Party, and Alejandro Sobarsa, Institutional Revolutionary Party (PRI) National Executive Committee secretary for international affairs, and Arturo Nunez, PRI National Executive Committee secretary for political education. Questions of creating a comprehensive international security system were the main topic of the exchange of opinions.

Representatives of the leadership of Mexico's ruling party stressed the importance for all mankind of the forthcoming summit between M.S. Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and U.S. President R. Reagan in Washington.

The talks noted the coincidence of the Soviet and Mexican positions on the need for a peaceful political settlement of Central American problems based on proposals of the Contadora Group and Support Group countries and the Guatemala accords.

During the meeting, mutual interest was expressed in further developing CPSU-PRI contacts.

The CPSU delegation has left Mexico City for home.

Return From Party Congress

PM081141 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 4 Dec 87 Second Edition p 4

[TASS return: "Delegation Return"]

[Text] On 3 December a CPSU delegation headed by S.K. Grossu, member of the CPSU Central Committee and first secretary of the Moldavian Communist Party Central Committee, returned to Moscow after taking part in the First Mexican Socialist Party Congress.

Supreme Soviet Group Returns From Latin America

PM081547 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 8 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 5

[TASS report under the general heading "Official Reports"]

[Text] A group of USSR Supreme Soviet deputies headed by G.S. Tarazevich, deputy chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, has returned to Moscow. It visited Mexico, Nicaragua, Costa Rica, and Venezuela.

Declaration Issued Promoting Chilean Uprising

PY081609 Moscow in Spanish to Chile 2130 GMT 7 Dec 87

[From the Chilean news section]

[Text] The Manuel Rodriguez Patriotic Front [FPMR] spokesman in Europe has issued the following declaration:

Fellow Chileans:

A decisive, categorical, and combatant greeting from the FPMR to the Chilean people.

As always, in this greeting we reassert our unyielding willingness to continue our combat against the tyranny. The FPMR members believe it is necessary to take all steps and follow all paths that will lead to a popular uprising.

This is why we believe it is legitimate for Chileans to resort to all forms of struggle against the dictatorship, without exception. Therefore, we uphold all those measures that will help achieve a greater unity in the struggle by leaving aside secondary issues, such as election (?restrictions), and by promoting the decisive struggle of all Chileans through the patriotic uprising of the people.

We take this position based on the understanding that the military is closely tied to the rising struggle to liberate the masses and that amid the battle, the people will learn to defend itself.

We reassert our willingness to work hard and together with all Chileans by offering our combative support. Those who attack the left are not helping to achieve unity. Divisionist practices have never helped the victorious struggle. Anti-communist attitudes have always been counterrevolutionary.

The 7 October strike, the victory achieved at the University of Chile, the large demonstration staged on 19 November, and all confrontations of the people have categorically shown their decision to defeat the tyranny. Therefore, in view of this, today more than ever, we must act in keeping with our role of being the armed branch of the people and promote the uprising of the people.

The FPMR upholds the justified use of violence necessary to end the bestial terror exerted by Pinochet and his henchmen. This attitude grants cohesion and moral strength to our units. This principle is the basis of the prestige the FPMR has earned for itself.

Fellow Chileans:

The future will be one filled with great battles. Unity and combat will be inexorably successful. Forward with the decisive combat with the people.

Soviet, Peruvian Parliamentarians Confer in Lima

PM071715 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 4 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 4

[TASS report under the general heading "Interparliamentary Ties"]

[Text] Lima, 3 Dec—A group of USSR Supreme Soviet deputies has arrived here. At a press conference at Lima Airport, the leader of the group of Soviet parliamentarians stated that the USSR is making active efforts with a view to eliminating the threat of a nuclear catastrophe and to creating a comprehensive international security system. He noted that one of its most important components is the safeguarding of states' economic security. G.S. Tarazevich stressed that the Soviet Union supports the Latin American states' joint efforts aimed at solving the region's problems without outside interference.

The group of USSR Supreme Soviet deputies was received by Ramiro Priale Priale, president of the Peruvian Congress. During their talk, the Peruvian politician made a high assessment of Soviet foreign policy initiatives. Your delegation, he stressed, has come here on a peace mission. The Peruvian people admire the achievements of the multinational Soviet people.

There was also a meeting with Luis Alva Castro, president of the Chamber of Deputies. During the talk, the leader of the group of Soviet parliamentarians briefed him on the restructuring process underway in the Soviet Union. L. Alva Castro noted that Peru is following changes in all spheres of Soviet society's life with great interest.

Political & Social

Authorities 'Crack Down' on Dissidents

AU091255 Paris AFP in English 1201 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow, Dec 9 (AFP)—Soviet authorities have launched a crack-down on dissidents, as human rights activists were set to open a non-official seminar here on Thursday.

The Soviet Union "wants to show that it will not give in to any internal or external pressures" on the human rights issue, a Western source said here as the topic was on the agenda of the Washington summit between Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev and United States President Ronald Reagan.

For the third straight day the authorities Tuesday broke up a demonstration by Jewish "refuzniks" trying to emigrate from the Soviet Union, ordering Western correspondents to move and removing would-be demonstrators in buses and police cars.

In a move apparently aimed at countering Thursday's unofficial seminar, the Foreign Ministry announced here Tuesday that an official conference on human rights, sponsored by unions and the Committee for Peace, would be held on the same day.

Lev Timofeyev, head of the press-club Glasnost, which groups former political detainees, termed the official conference a "provocation" aimed at overshadowing the unofficial seminar, of which he is one of the main organizers.

In Lvov, Ukraine, four members of a human rights' group were detained Tuesday on charges of "drug transporting" as they prepared to catch a Moscow train to attend the seminar.

Those detained were Armenian Parvir Ayrikyan and Ukrainians Vyacheslav Choronovil, Mikhail Goryn and Ivan Gel, Mr Timofeyev said.

Mr Ayrikyan and Mr Choronovil were later released but forbidden to travel to Moscow, he added.

(However, in Munich, West Germany, the newsletter USSR news brief said Wednesday that Mr Choronovil, Mr Gel and Mr Goryn were sent home after being held briefly, while Mr Ayrikyan was told at Lvov airport that he could not travel to Moscow.

(The newsletter added that in Leningrad, more than 20 people were forbidden to attend the seminar, while in Kiev a former political prisoner, Mikhail Osadchiy, had received anonymous telephone threats.)

Security forces also late Tuesday burst into flats belonging to dissidents who had indicated they intended attending the seminar, Mr Timofeyev said, adding that the situation was "alarming".

He said that the authorities warned him and some 20 other dissidents that the seminar was "illegal."

Seminar organizers said in an open letter to Mr Gorbachev that the Soviet consul in Warsaw had refused to deliver a visa to a Polish human rights activist who wanted to attend the meeting.

They added that activists from the United States, France and the Netherlands had not received permissions to attend the seminar.

The Soviet Government apparently wants to prevent dissident groups from appearing as the only defenders of human rights in the Soviet Union, analysts said here.

Thus, a committee on "humanitarian problems and human rights", grouping authors, diplomats and other officials, held a first meeting here on November 30.

Press-club Glasnost members charged however that no dissident activists were invited to the meeting, adding that it was a ploy aimed at discrediting their group.

The seminar, which is expected to end on December 15, will seek to set up "verification and guarantee" measures to ensure that human rights as defined by the Helsinki Final Act are not violated.

Organizers said that more than 500 people were expected to attend.

Protest Rally Banned

AU091514 Paris AFP in English 1504 GMT 9 Dec 87

[Excerpt] Moscow, Dec 9 (AFP)—A delegation of Soviet Jews banned from emigrating to the West has charged the Interior Ministry here with "using practices against them that have been condemned by the Soviet Communist Party and Soviet society," one of the delegates told AGENCE FRANCE-PRESSE on Wednesday.

A group of about 30 "refuzniks" handed two letters with the charges to the party's Central Committee. They were written and signed in the entry hall of the Central Committee building.

The delegation also accused Soviet media of "insulting behaviour" towards refuzniks by saying they were acting against peace.

The protest came after authorities for the third straight day had broken up a refuznik demonstration. [passage omitted]

Recommissioning of Chernobyl Unit Defended

PM081215 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 5 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 1

[L. Kaybysheva report: "Chernobyl AES: Unit Three Operating"]

[Text] Kiev Oblast—The first and second power units have been working to design capacity—1 million kilowatts each—for more than a year now. But unit three was part of the second phase of the station, and was a link in the integrated technological system. At the time of the accident a considerable quantity of radioactive "contamination" entered the unit through the ventilation systems and other technological channels. It was clear to everyone that there was difficult work ahead for the operators, construction workers, and installation workers.

"We began work on the third power unit last April," Chernobyl AES director M. Umanets said. "It needed not only major and comprehensive decontamination, repair and remedial work, and adjustment, but also scientific research. With the help of manufacturing plants we inspected all the equipment, replaced part of it, and checked the condition of the actual fabric of the buildings, premises, and the reactor.... We took a lot of measures to increase nuclear and technical safety. In terms of health and safety most of the premises are hardly distinguishable from other operating power stations. However, there are some premises where the radiation background is still higher than the norm. Those are the buildings which do not require the permanent presence of service personnel. They are out of bounds to people without a special pass (and especially to those with no need to enter). All the station's personnel have been trained and reassessed.

"I want to emphasize in particular," Mikhail Pantaleyevich went on, "the tremendous work of the military, who helped us to decontaminate the premises and the building itself and, of course, the installation workers, first and foremost those from the 'Yuzhteploenergomontazh' (YUTEM) trust and 'Gidroenergomontazh,' and power industry construction workers. Much work was done by electricians and ventilation workers, including those from our own shops, the station's deputy chief engineer V. Podenok, and electrical shop chief A. Zinenko."

Now let us ask the following question: Would it not have been easier to "bury" the third unit along with the fourth? Is it worth expending such tremendous resources and manpower on restoring it?

Ye. Ignatenko, general director of the "Kombinat" production association, who is responsible for all work within the 1,000 km zone, said:

"Skeptics do not understand that if the question is put like that it overlooks many serious aspects—not only technical but economic, too. Mothballing the equipment of such a large AES power unit would cost just as much as preparing it for operation. It may be presumed that the realists won. The unit is in operation again."

Ukrainian Council of Ministers on Shortcomings

LD081018 Kiev Domestic Service in Ukrainian 1615 GMT 2 Dec 87

[Text] At the Ukrainian SSR Council of Ministers. The Presidium of the Ukrainian SSR Council of Ministers has examined the matter of serious shortcomings in securing the payment of wages to working people. It was noted that a number of ministries and departments in the republic and a number of executive committees did not take the necessary measures to institute state procedures in calculating wages to be paid to working people for work done. As a result, there have been several instances of delay in payment of wages.

Such instances are particularly numerous at enterprises and organizations of the Ukrainian SSR Gosagroprom, the Ukrainian SSR Light Industry Ministry, Ukrainian SSR Consumer Services Ministry, the Ukrainian SSR Housing and municipal Services Ministry, the Ukrainian SSR Land Reclamation and Water Resources Ministry, and the Ukrainian SSR Union of Consumer' Societies in Zaporozhye, Odessa, Dnepropetrovsk, Nikolayev, and Kharkov oblasts. In a considerable number of oblasts, delays have been tolerated in fulfillment of the plans for production of consumer goods, retail trade turnover, and rendering paid services, which has led to an imbalance in the population's income and expenditure.

Heads of enterprises, organizations, establishments, and kolkhozes often tolerate unjustified hold-ups in settling accounts with the working people, as a result of failure to secure in advance dates for payment of wages, [word indistinct] essential costs in the bank account, failure to complete financial documentation, late reckoning of wages, nonappearance of cashiers in the bank paying out the wages and [passage indistinct].

The shortcomings pointed out are caused by the fact that certain ministries and departments of the Ukrainian SSR and a number of oblispolkoms, as well as many heads of enterprises and organizations, are not performing financial and economic work satisfactorily and are introducing financial autonomy and self-financing very slowly.

The Ukrainian SSR Council of Ministers Presidium has issued a reprimand to Comrade Moskalkov, chairman of the Zaporozhye Oblispolkom, and to Comrade Butenko, first deputy chairman of the Odessa Oblispolkom, for systematically undermining the set dates for payment of wages to working people, for [word indistinct] the necessary measures for normalizing the circulation of money, for the nonfulfillment of set plans for production of consumer goods, retail trade turnover, and rendering paid services to the population.

A strict instruction has been given to Comrade Sytnik, first deputy chairman of the Ukrainian SSR Gosagroprom, and to Comrade Nikitenko, Light Industry Minister of the Ukrainian SSR, to remedy the unsatisfactory organization of work to improve the financial situation at department enterprises and organizations and to institute proper control over the fulfillment of government decisions to secure timely payment of wages to working people.

The Ukrainian SSR Council of Ministers has made it incumbent upon ministers and heads of Ukrainian SSR departments and oblispolkom chairmen and of the Kiev and Sevastopol oblispolkoms to get more deeply involved in matters pertaining to financial and economic work directly [words indistinct] at enterprises and organizations. They have been instructed to raise their personal responsibility for keeping to established dates set for payment of wages to workers and employees and for the payment of kolkhoze workers and to use urgent measures to eliminate the existing shortcomings in this important matter. (?It was proposed) that sessions of collegiums, oblispolkoms, and gorispolkoms, with the participation of the appropriate trade union bodies, should immediately examine the state of payment of wages to working people, the fulfillment of plan tasks in production and supply of consumer goods, retail trade turnover, and paid services to the population, as well as the question of improving the financial state of enterprises and organizations.

Turkmen Supreme Soviet Changes Officials

LD082054 Ashkhabad Domestic Service in Russian 1630 GMT 8 Dec 87

[Excerpts] The 6th session of the Turkmen SSR Supreme Soviet of the 11th convocation took place in Ashkhabad today. [passage omitted]

Deputy Berdyyev, second secretary of the Ashkhabad party obkom, was elected chairman of the Commission for Municipal and Consumer Services. [passage omitted]

Taking into consideration a personal request made by Deputy Nazarova, the Supreme Soviet relieved her from the post of secretary of the Presidium of the Turkmen SSR Supreme Soviet because of her retirement.

On the same grounds, Deputy Mukhamed Kuliyev was relieved from the post of chairman of the republican Supreme Court.

Deputy Tarasova was unanimously elected secretary of the Presidium of the Turkmen SSR Supreme Soviet.

Yusupov was elected chairman of the Supreme Court of the Republic. [passage omitted]

Latvia's Pugo on Nationalist Demonstrations

PM071439 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 4 Dec 87 Second Edition p 3

[TASS-attributed interview with B.K. Pugo, first secretary of the Latvian Communist Party Central Committee, by TASS correspondents V. Ryabikin and Yu. Sizov: "Truth Is Always Victorious in the War of Ideas"—place and date of interview not given; first paragraph is PRAVDA introduction]

[Text] The summer and fall of this year were marked by an unprecedented intensification of the activity of foreign ideological centers around the Soviet Baltic republics. All sorts of radio voices and even state officials in the United States tried to revive in every way obsolete theses about the "occupation" of Latvia, Lithuania, and Estonia, their "Russification," the "plunder" of their national resources, and the "suppression" of cultural traditions. Matters went as far as frank and gross interference in the internal affairs of the sovereign Soviet Baltic republics, the latest example of this being the recent U.S. Congress resolution couched in a frankly hostile spirit. B.K. Pugo, first secretary of the Latvian Communist Party Central Committee, shared his thoughts on this issue in a conversation with TASS correspondents.

[Correspondents] Boris Karlovich, it is well-known that the Western mass media, and the U.S. Congress in their wake, made considerable efforts to organize anti-Soviet actions on 18 November on the pretext of the so-called "Latvian Independence Day." How did this ill-intentioned ballyhoo end, and what conclusions were drawn from it by the Soviet public?

[Pugo] A paradoxical situation has developed in international politics. For almost 50 years now, ever since the restoration of Soviet power in the Baltic republics in 1940, the leading Western countries, headed by America, have adopted a stance of not recognizing them. This is on the one hand. On the other hand, there is an endless stream of far from innocuous "signs of attention." For example, when the U.S. congressmen passed their notorious resolution in pursuit of unscrupulous ends and even tried to loose an inspector of theirs against us, they knew perfectly well who and what was at issue. But as soon as a group of Latvian SSR Supreme Soviet deputies called at the U.S. Embassy in Moscow to hand in a protest statement from the sovereign republic's supreme organ of power, they pretended that we did not exist. And yet this statement was supported by all deputies without exception and by the republican councils of trade unions, women, war and labor veterans, and young people's organizations, which collected over 50,000 signatures to the statement.

The underlying cause of these cases of "blindness" and "recovery of sight" is no secret at all. The falsifiers of history in the West are in no way suited by the facts that Soviet power was established in Latvia immediately

after Great October, in November 1917, and later, after it had collapsed under the blows of international counterrevolution and after 20 years of bourgeois domination, it was restored at the Latvian people's will in 1940. The only thing they like is the date of 18 November 1918, when the puppet government of Ulmanis was installed thanks to the bayonets of German occupation forces, Russian and other White Guards, Polish legionnaires, and local nationalists guided by U.S., British, and French military emissaries. This government was, by the way, perfectly well aware of its sheer ephemerality, and this is reflected in the minutes of one "cabinet" session. It says: "The Latvian people are highly bolshevized, and this prevents the creation of a reliable army. The situation could be changed given sufficiently strong support from outside, in other words from the allies."

Today's advocates of the bourgeois regime are acting in support of these ministers without a people, without land, without an army, and without money.

And now about the end results of the days-long propaganda sensation. Shakespeare's aphorism "Much Ado About Nothing" and the Latvian proverb "High wind, small wave" share the same meaning. Naturally, Soviet Latvia's people were unwilling to follow a scenario written by foreign and evil hands. Just one mass political event took place on that day: a rally attended by tens of thousands of Riga's working people to protest the impudent—I can think of no other word—action by the U.S. authorities.

But even so, it would be a mistake on our part to pretend that the occurrence was an event deserving nothing more than a fleeting condemnation. We are well aware that the attempt to provoke anti-Soviet demonstrations was not an isolated attack but a continuation of incessant subversive activity by Western special services. Speaking on Latvian Television recently, the famous Soviet intelligence agent Kim Philby, who worked for many years inside British Intelligence, cited eloquent examples of how his former "colleagues" use the reactionary section of Latvian emigres in the secret war against our country and our republic. We have much other conclusive evidence of the schemes being hatched against Soviet Latvia. Biased information and simply malicious fabrications are circulated, desperate attempts are made to create anti-Soviet groups, and even so-called "governments in exile" are set up.

The unfriendly resolution by the U.S. Congress and other actions are certainly dictated by the desire of certain circles to destroy the atmosphere of trust that prevails on the eve of the new and very crucial summit meeting. This is why, while struggling for a world without means for people's physical annihilation, we must not disarm in the struggle of ideologies, where we have a powerful force on our side—the historical truth.

[Correspondents] The events of 14 June and 23 August, despite their obvious failure, were accompanied by certain manifestations of nationalist and even anti-Soviet sentiments. On the eve of 18 November the U.S. congressmen tried to make the so-called "Helsinki-85" Group their banner. What, in your view, are the reasons behind such actions, and how were our party and ideological organs able to counter the propaganda attack from the West? What lessons did you learn personally, as the republic's party leader?

[Pugo] Indeed, such incidents did occur, though they were extremely insignificant. But they cannot be viewed unequivocally.

First, it is necessary to differentiate between the people involved in them. As regards the "Helsinki-86" Group, it was both small—hardly a dozen people—and heterogeneous. I say "was" because now this group has virtually disintegrated. Some have gone abroad while others, like Linard Grantynsh, who made a public appeal on television asking his compatriots not to resort to any antisocial actions, are perhaps sincerely abandoning their mistaken ways. As a matter of fact, the nucleus of this group consisted of people who had discredited themselves by criminal actions, while some had fallen for foreign propaganda's demagogical slogans. They maintained direct contacts with hostile ideological centers and it is perfectly obvious that they acted on direct instructions from them, and second, those who responded to the provocative slogans were people who personally suffered or whose relatives suffered damage in the forties because of their social and material position.

There were, finally, some downright irresponsible young hooligans who were guided by the sole desire to "shine" before their peers.

A role was also played by a certain underestimation of the effect of certain problems in the study of Latvian history which emerged during the period of the Stalin personality cult.

And finally, not all social problems are fully solved yet, it is well-known that there are shortcomings in supplying people with housing, food, and other mass consumer goods and in promoting cultured relations among nations, and in particular in the knowledge of Russian and Latvian languages among the population.

It must be said that events in the summer and fall taught us a lot. Party workers conducted multifaceted educational and explanatory work in labor collectives. An important role was played here by the mass media—the press, radio, and television. All this helped to thwart the hostile action in November.

The main conclusion which I personally drew stems from the famous "lesson in truth" taught to us all by the 27th party congress. People's ideas cannot be heard through tightly closed office doors. Therefore we strive

to ensure that constant contacts with urban and rural working people and openness and frankness become increasingly the norm for party workers of all ranks.

Here is another conclusion which I consider important. We—our entire public—still read rather superficially the textbook of our own history and make poor use of its lessons and facts in current affairs. Foreign propaganda—especially now that we have learned to preempt it in the dissemination of current news, be it good or bad—increasingly often turns to various dates and events, manipulating them to its advantage. For example, the ballyhoo around 14 June was linked to the anniversary of "Stalin's deportations." And yet we as a people have not once honored the memory of the 12,000 victims of bourgeois terror in 1919. I believe that many similar examples can be found also in other republics.

[Correspondents] It is no secret that the "scriptwriters" and "directors" of anti-Soviet schemes are gambling on young people. What problems arise in this context in the sphere of the ideological, political, and moral education of young men and women?

[Pugo] I think that this is an eternal problem. More and more work has to be done with each new generation, almost always using new methods. This means that new approaches are also necessary now. The results of the stagnation period had a sharp effect on young people's world outlook. What we need is the maximum attention, sincerity, and understanding to ensure that the value of the ideological and moral ideals of the older generations is lofty and pure in young people's eyes. We often lack the time for this or, to be more precise, we lack the skill and spiritual sensitivity. That is when a vacuum develops, and alien influences rush in to fill it.

On the day after "Latvian Independence Day," which turned out to be a nonevent, the U.S. news agency AP spread a rumor that, on the previous day, several thousand citizens of Riga supposedly tried to stage an anti-Soviet demonstration and clashed with the militia. This—pardon the expression—"information" was attributed to someone by the name of Mikhail Bombin. Of course, nothing of the sort occurred. But this is not the point. This person, portraying himself as a victim of persecution for his religious beliefs, has for many years been trying to convert young people to his anti-Soviet faith. In the process he takes advantage of some young people's political infantilism and often even their basic ignorance. And, one must admit, not always without success.

[Correspondents] The notorious "Baltic card" is seen by some people in the West as a major trump in the big anti-Soviet game. Claims about alleged forcible Russification of the indigenous population and exploitation of the region's natural resources are constantly circulated. What, in your view, is the explanation for this keen interest in Latvia and the Baltic republics as a whole on the part of our ideological adversaries?

[Pugo] I believe that they still nurture illusions about restoring the former order in the country's youngest republics. By virtue of a complex historical process, Soviet power originally existed for only a short while in Latvia and was finally restored only in 1940. A role is evidently also played by the geographical factor, since we are situated along our country's Western borders and, from their point of view, are more susceptible to the effect of strong propaganda pressure.

This is why the story about the Baltic region's "enslavement" is constantly circulated. Countless examples could be cited to prove that such claims are false. Let me give you just two. During the peaceful revolution in 1940, almost 98% of voters at the elections for a people's sejm voted for the candidates of the working people's bloc, with just over 25,000 voting against. Since then, excluding the war years, Latvia has developed faster than the other fraternal republics and now ranks among the leaders in the country in terms of per capita national income.

On the other hand, the real feelings and intentions of the foreign champions of "free and independent" Latvia are well-known. That dubious title cost not only the lives of thousands of killed workers and peasants but also a multimillion debt in respect of the foreign intervention, which bourgeois Latvia was simply unable to repay. This is why Britain's THE DAILY HERALD had every reason to write in the twenties: "We have the Baltic republics in our hand.... The independence of these states is a theoretical concept. None of them can do anything without our consent." During the war Hitler's "Ost" plan threatened the Latvians with total extinction, while in the fifties Latvia was one the first targets for U.S. atom bombs.

A press conference with representatives of several informal associations in Riga was organized 18 November for a group of Western news agency and press correspondents at their request. This is what Uldis Pilitskis, member of the Antique Automobile Society, said afterwards: "They were interested in us only while they expected to get some 'hot' facts from us. I got the impression that they were not interested in our assessments of objective processes in the country and specifically in our republic. This is an instance when I am prepared to assert that an old car will get you nowhere." I do not think it could be expressed any better.

[Correspondents] "For Soviet Latvia—for Soviet Russia!"—the Latvian Red Riflemen raised this slogan back in 1917. How has it developed today? Is there not at times a feeling that the republic's inhabitants, while well-informed about the deliveries of Latvian output to the all-union and world markets, have only a rough idea of the other side of the coin of economic relations, which is characterized by comprehensive support for Latvia's national economic mechanism from the whole country?

[Pugo] In order to answer this question, I would like to go back to the days when M.S. Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, traveled to our republic. Having expressed his admiration for the staunchness of spirit of the legendary fighters of the revolution, he went on to emphasize that, in socialist conditions, Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia have fused their material and spiritual resources with the other union republics and have gained a unique opportunity to rely on the tremendous potential of our entire country's national economic complex. This produced not a simple addition but a severalfold multiplication of forces. Indeed, you need do no more than just look at basic facts to see that for yourself. When Latvia joined the USSR, it solved its problems of raw materials and the sale of finished products and—and this is particularly important in view of the world situation—its energy problem. We receive from outside our own territory 70% of the electricity we consume. Other republics supply us with 90% of ferrous and 99[5] of nonferrous metallurgy products, 80% of materials, and over 75% of all we need for textile production. To sum up, I would like to emphasize that, for the purpose of efficient economic development, Latvia would need about 400 national economic sectors while it has only 150. The country shares with us all that is in short supply here. Nevertheless, we treat these gains of socialism as something self-evident and rarely speak about them in our daily work with people, and this must be perceived as a major and maybe even an irreparable omission. After all, truth alone is victorious in the war of ideas.

Corruption Case Linked to Former MVD Leaders

PM081635 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 5 Dec 87 Second Edition p 6

[TASS correspondent I. Biryukova dispatch under rubric "According to the Law of Social Justice": "Corrosion"]

[Text] Volgograd—By a sentence pronounced in the Volgograd Oblast Court the ringleaders of a gang of embezzlers and bribe takers have been sentenced to long terms of imprisonment. In the dock were Ivanov, former chief of the oblispolkom internal affairs administration; Tyutyunov, his deputy; Kirilov, chief of the economic department; and Shumilin, chief of the extradepartmental protection administration, whose very job it was to ruthlessly combat crime. But their thirst for profit turned them into not merely the protectors but even the instigators of thefts of large and particularly major dimensions in the oblast's processing enterprises.

Even greenhorns in the food enterprises knew that in order to bring out stolen property you had to take stuff not only for yourself but also for the inspector or slip him a folded R3 or R5 note. Even the seemingly unenviable low-paid post of watchman at these enterprises was worth a lot of money. Which was recouped with interest in goods and R3 and R5 notes from those who swiped stolen goods. A certain percentage of such income was apparently given to the chief. Some leaders of the enterprise being guarded even paid him tribute. And so on, ever higher up the thieves' ladder, strictly according to rank. The stolen property was converted into boxes of meat and confectionery, gifts of services, gold hairpins, and money. However, high-ranking leaders did not balk at free bottles of cream or a jug of kvass on a hot day.

But special revenue came from the liqueurs and vodka plant, whose embezzled spirits went not only to the table but also for sale in the branch of the store which was in the building... of the internal affairs administration itself. Salesman Chumachenko, now sentenced to 4 years' imprisonment, cunningly carried out these operations, without forgetting his pocket too. And the money made went to supplement Ivanov's general's pay, which was obviously insufficient for him for his two daughters' big weddings, "stag nights," and bridal showers. A great deal of money went on satisfying the growing appetite of his assistant Kirilov, who had "saved up" R120,000 worth of property prior to his arrest.

Magnificent receptions for former USSR MVD leaders also required great expenditure. They often visited such a hospitable (of course, not at the expense of the proprietors themselves) administration. Various incentives and extraordinary conferments of titles were payment for the "hospitality." The administration "came out" as winners of the competition and became the MVD's progressive experimental instruction base.

Former party obkom and oblispolkom leaders obviously like such recognition of nonexistent services and indicators of imaginary vigorous activity in guarding law and order. Satisfied with window dressing, they, like numerous commissions at all levels, ignored the flood of complaints and letters about militia workers' abuses and their organs' persecution of honest, principled people.

A special team sent to Volgograd after the change in USSR MVD leadership confirmed these facts and disclosed a whole system of embezzlement. The investigation went on for 2 years; on the basis of it several court cases were instigated against groups of embezzlers in trade and in processing enterprises and their confederates in the internal affairs administration. The investigation materials for the case of this gang's ringleaders alone amounted to 43 volumes.

In the course of open judicial proceedings lasting more than 4 months, the guilt of these criminals was proved conclusively. K. Ivanov was sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment, A. Tyutyunov to 12 years, A. Kirilov to 11 years, and A. Shumilin to 5 years. The proceeds from the crimes were confiscated, and those convicted must also provide compensation for the material damage they caused the enterprises. But the moral damage inflicted by these degenerates is also tremendous.

"This all became possible," V.Chaplygin, senior prosecutor in the RSFSR Prosecutor's Office administration department for supervising the examination of criminal cases, commented, "in an atmosphere of impunity, lack of control, and absence of openness and criticism. In the Volgograd Oblispolkom Internal Affairs Administration the party organization and the people's control committee, which were supposed to monitor the activity of leaders of all ranks, were inactive. All this gave rise to an atmosphere of sycophancy and servility. Toadies and rogues who created all the conditions for bribery, embezzlement, and other crimes thought that they were free in the organs."

In the course of the judicial proceedings the former internal affairs administration leaders tried to justify their degeneration by blaming the time of stagnation. But notice how vigorously they used this for their personal gain and to satisfy their interests. They all understood perfectly that they were committing abuses, since each one of them turned quite deliberately to crime.

It is no coincidence that the judgment devotes great attention to the investigation of the personality of these criminals, who easily struck a bargain with their conscience. This poses very acutely the problem of cadre selection and strict monitoring of their work by party organizations, local soviets, and above all by labor collectives.

"This work," V. Dergachev, chief of the Volgograd Oblispolkom Internal Affairs Administration, told the TASS correspondent, "has now developed in all administration departments. Its main purpose is to cleanse our ranks of those people whose actions brought the title of Soviet militia worker into disrepute. We are also getting rid of those who do not want to work in the new style. In their place young vigorous staffers who have completed their army service are joining party and Komsomol organizations. Reports to the labor collectives on whose recommendations they are taken into internal affairs organs have become obligatory."

Misuse of Mental Hospitals Criticized

PM071639 Moscow MOSCOW NEWS in English No 48, 29 Nov 87 (Signed to press 24 Nov 87) p 2

[Vladimir Shevelev article under the rubric "Returning to the Theme": "'What Happened to Vladimir P.'"]

[Text] MN (No 43) published an article about how a medical school student was kept for several days in a mental hospital on the sole ground that he tried to give a letter to the US consul, suggesting stronger ties between medical students in the Soviet Union and the United States.

The publication evoked an avalanche of letters from readers. Nearly all of them ask how Volodya is now. The answer is simple: He is studying normally, trying not to remember the incident.

Most of those who wrote or phoned to our office condemned the psychiatrists' actions. In our mailbag, however, there are three letters which defended them.

Yelena Bryzgunova of Moscow is convinced that ward 16 of mental Clinic No 15 is one of the most humane institutions in the city, as she knows a boy for whom there are "no closer people than the doctors and nurses of Ward 16". This may be so. But the newspaper spoke about a specific case. Due to the article, L. Semenova, acting head physician of Mental Clinic No 15, told the office that the case had been discussed at a general production meeting and those guilty of a callous attitude towards Volodya had been punished.

The two other letters are from psychiatrists - Yuriy Shevchenko and Aleksandr Gofman. They see the actions of their colleague, Aleksandr Sivov, as correct.

Both Shevchenko and Gofman, who do not know Sivov personally and who learned about what happened to Vladimir P. only from MOSCOW NEWS, consider it possible to recognize Volodya as being sick from the article.

Honestly speaking, this simplicity and rapidity are embarrassing. Both psychiatrists seem not to want to notice that the author of "What happened to Vladimir P." did not discuss the question whether Volodya was well or ill - this is not something for a journalist to judge. The question was different: were there or weren't there any grounds for the immediate hospitalization of the young man? Shevchenko does not touch upon this theme in general. Gofman touches on it, but in so doing he is for some reason convinced that the instruction of 1971 - the basic document for solving questions of this kind - places, as he writes, "the emphasis on misbehaviour as the main indication for hospitalization". All the rest is simple: Vladimir's behaviour can be considered "misguided", meaning that Sivov cannot be reproached for anything.

But the document he cites has the following title: "Instruction for the Urgent Hospitalization of Mental Cases Presenting Social Danger". Social danger is what constitutes the indication for hospitalization. The document gives this insistent reminder: a patient can be hospitalized by way of rendering urgent psychiatric aid only "given that the mental case presents a clear danger to others or to himself".

However, there was no social danger in Vladimir's actions - no matter how we look at them. His hospitalization was carried out with gross violations of the existing rules. That is why a special commission, having carefully examined the circumstances of the case, found it necessary to relieve Sivov of his duties in the ambulance service.

It cannot be said that Shevchenko and Gofman do not notice the sufferings of mother and son. They do. However, they judge about the errors of their colleagues in a rather condescending way. A. Gofman: "If the right to an error and to a verification of the supposition about the existence of mental disorder in the case of persons with misguided conduct has been withdrawn, the consequences will only be negative." Yu. Shevchenko: "Who will be held responsible for the moral injury inflicted upon the doctor, who will, at last, compensate for the material damage done to him due to forced unemployment?"

This, most likely, is due to the effect of corporate feelings. But, to all appearances, it also contains something else.

Gofman maintains that the article amounts to "sheer rubbish", gives a "superficial assessment of the situation", can "bring no small amount of harm", etc. For a long time psychiatry used to be outside the zone of glasnost. There were some who found this convenient. It's easy to interpret and reinterpret the instruction - who will raise any objections to you? Who will question your mistakes? Colleagues? They, judging by the looks of it, will treat you with sympathy. Now that the situation is changing and open discussion is becoming the norm, some of the professionals are getting nervous. Gofman, for one, strictly tells the editors that they should have taken up entirely different problems: overcrowded wards, unnecessary paper work for doctors, etc. Against this background, he believes, the question of "ill-advised hospitalization does not appear to be very serious".

I am sorry to disappoint Aleksandr Gofman, but MN readers, at any rate those of them who write to our paper, disagree with his opinion, although there is no denying the need to take care of accommodation in hospitals and the unnecessary load on doctors.

Leonid Borilin of Moscow: "There is a need for glasnost to rule out the possibility of abuses, as well as speculations on the theme of Soviet mental hospitals. In the long term there is a need to draft and pass a special law on psychiatric protection".

V. Vlasovets of Tashkent: "What is required is to draw up a national law on the psychiatric service."

Readers believe that the "closedness" of psychiatry has had the effect that until recently it was used to scare unaccommodating and refractory people.

Lyudmila Travnikova of Riga: "When I was dismissed (I worked as a senior economist), they told me—'If you continue arguing with superiors, you'll wind up in a mental hospital'." Needless to say, one can also sympathize with the psychiatrists who, quite unexpectedly for themselves, got caught in the bright and, let us put it bluntly, unpleasant for them light of the "unduly aggressive press", as Yu. Shevchenko said.

It stands to reason that no matter what may prompt the calls addressed to us, journalists, to observe measure and tact in the given delicate sphere, we are duty bound to heed these calls. When devoid of public consideration, any sphere of life tends to fall into decay and wither away.

Reorganization of Coal Industry Ministry

PM081632 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 8 Dec 87 Second Edition p 2

[V. Goncharov article under the rubric "Radical Reform: Experience, Problems": "Cutting Personnel Is Not Plain Sailing: Tough Experience in Improving the Sector Management Apparatus"]

[Text] Moscow—Yu. Baykin, deputy chief of the department of personnel and organization of management at the Ministry of the Coal Industry, opened the door of a temporarily vacant office and invited me in. Here nobody will interrupt our talk, he said. But his refuge was soon found out and the telephone started to ring. And after a few minutes, people started looking into the office. Nearly all of them wanted to know the same thing: To which subunit they are now "assigned." Yuriy Nikolayevich sent them to the cadres office, explaining that he himself does not yet know who is who.

The ministry looked like a disturbed beehive. The restructuring blew like a fresh wind into every story of it.

"In Moscow, there were 1,505 posts under the sector roof," Yu. Baykin explains. "The new management plan leaves 1,100. Two all-union industrial associations—Soyuzuglemash and Soyuzugleavtomatika—have been abolished, along with seven more all-union associations and administrations. Their functions have been handed over to the ministry's central apparatus. It must also be taken into account that the Coal Ministry in the Ukraine has been disbanded. In the sector as a whole, more than 700 staffers have thus been released."

What was the reason for the reduction? And is it so very necessary? After all, it is not just the chairs that they are moving into the corridor. People are being moved from their familiar places and asked to retrain and master a new job. This shuffling of cadres is not, alas, painless. Either for those subjected to cuts, or for those making the cuts. But there is no other way. Why?

Today, economic accountability is running the show more and more. Under USSR law, enterprises are guaranteed rights and autonomy in resolving the majority of production questions, first and foremost in planning. Not only the wage fund, but also the well-being and plans of the labor collective are made fully dependent on the end results of economic management, on profit. If you increase the pace, there will be money in the bank, new machine tools and automated lines will appear, and, finally, new apartments, kindergartens, clinics, and bonuses.

And this is the question: Can this autonomy with a capital "A" for the primary production components coexist with a cumbersome, inflexible leadership apparatus in the vertical plane? An apparatus born and raised on the basis of bureaucratic principles, chief among them "not to allow" and "not to trust." I am sure that if you leave the top stories of the sector pyramid unrestructured, the autonomy of the lower levels will rapidly become no more than a memory. After all, many workers "at the top" are like puppeteers, trained only to pull the necessary strings leading to the primary component. They will pull them with zeal until they are taken away from this tiresome work.

A ministry should not be involved in petty tutelage and short-term patching of holes. The strategy of the sector's technical development—that is its field. And another task: The output produced should be better than foreign products. This was stated outright at the CPSU Central Committee June (1987) Plenum. And an excessively ramified sector apparatus is no use at all. That is why it was necessary to carry out what is, why conceal it, a very painful improvement of the management structure.

I foresee objections. This is not the first time there has been a reduction in administrative personnel, people will say. But time passes, and like the fairytale dragon, the severed heads quickly grow back, and sometimes two appear where one was removed. Will not such a resurgence be repeated? What happened, happened. I remember how enthusiastically the production associations were set up in the coal industry. Each one absorbed several trusts. This large scale was incorporated in the allocation of personnel to the new subunits. And in the salaries too. But a few years passed, and in many cities the vacant trust premises suddenly came to life again. There was a commotion! What was happening? The new subunits had begun to... divide. In Makeyevka there was one association. Now there were two. The Khartyzsk mines were at first subordinate to the Shakhtersk association. But soon they set up their own. Why? To keep an eye on all the waste heaps from the management rungs, and direct production better? But practice proved otherwise. One of the most viable associations proved to be Donetskugol, which did not subdivide like the others, but remained in its original form. Today it has enviable economic indicators.

The coal industry is no exception here. The administrative management apparatus grew out of all proportion in other sectors, too. I have before me information from the USSR Ministry of Ferrous Metallurgy. One set of figures shows that in the period from 1971 through 1986 an intensive reduction in the numerical strength of administrative management personnel was in progress at enterprises and organizations, in accordance with the targets set: More than 91,000 people were released and R184 million in wages were saved. Impressive? Certainly. But here are some other statistics. In 1970 the number of what people call functioning administrative management posts here was 291,700, in 1976—230,600, in 1981—257,400, and in 1985—261,200. There are no figures for 1986. As I was told at the ministry, they have abolished the records. But the tendency to growth has doubtless persisted. They say this growth is justified by the expansion in the scale of production. But production is not progressing at such a pace as to increase the number of designated posts as fast as that.

So it seems that one hand was cutting the paper-shufflers, while the other was at the same time restoring them to their places. And taking in new ones too. Where is the logic in that?

The administrative system of management of the national economy which was established back in the thirties simply could not operate normally without a huge army of administrative management personnel. And if production increased by arithmetical progression, management personnel increased geometrically. That is understandable: All the questions were resolved not locally, but in the ministries. They tried with all their might to command every labor collective from above, they issued countless numbers of plan indicators and monitored every step by the enterprises. But in a burgeoning economy vertical and horizontal links were constantly breaking and failing to produce the necessary results. And then new designated posts appeared.

What is true, is true: An attempt was made at the top level to break out of the vicious circle. Remember: The ministries' main administrations were turned into economically accountable all-union production associations, with, incidentally, an increase in personnel in most cases. But alas, the anticipated results were not achieved, because the basic production component still remained without rights, and therefore far removed from real economic accountability. Even the all-union production association could not resolve any really substantial question. Economic leaders more and more often had to turn to the sector headquarters, which had basically become, over the years, gigantic dispatch centers.

That is why every management level is today being analyzed thoroughly. It is not simply a cut in the numbers of administrative management personnel that is taking place. Whole subunits are being discarded from the system, having become superfluous in connection with the transfer of enterprises to economic accountability and self-financing, and all the responsibility is being delegated, as the scientists say, directly to the production components. That is the whole crux of the innovations.

The restructuring has only just begun here. And the course set must be pursued to its conclusion, and this very important task must not be turned into just another campaign, a change of slogans. Is there a danger of that? Not yet. But some details are perturbing. The following instance, for example, is surprising. In the place of the abolished Ukrainian SSR Ministry of Ferrous Metallurgy, five state production associations—new structural units—have been set up for the subsectors. And look

what has happened: The staffing levels established for them are, frankly, substantial. Yuzhmetallurgprom has been assigned 198 posts, although the all-union production association Soyuzmetallurgprom has 140. There are now 45 people working at Soyuzogneupor, while the new, Ukrainian state production association, Yuzhogneupor, has 79. Soyuzruda has 87 people, while Yuzhruda has 122.

Now, I was told at the ministry, it is time for the next step: the transformation of the all-union production associations themselves into state production associations. That is the dream. But the new state production associations must have no fewer posts than the Ukrainian ones. Is that not so? Then it is necessary not to cut staffs, but to increase them?!

Another question. The general director of the state association of metallurgical enterprises in the Ukraine has been elevated to the rank of first deputy USSR minister of ferrous metallurgy. And that means that in effect all the other republican sector subunits will be subordinate to him. It turns out that in this specific instance, whichever way you look at it, the new subunits will take in some of the production functions of the plants and will inevitably interfere not only in their technology, but also in their economy. And where are the guarantees that they will not put spokes in the wheels of giants like Azovstal, the Ilich combine, Krivorozhstal, and others?

Of course, practice could dispel these doubts. After all, this is something new. Especially since the state production associations are being set up in order to resolve sector, intersector, and regional tasks efficiently. They are called upon to concentrate the enterprises' production, scientific, and technical potential to the maximum extent. And also to expand their potential for social development. Can that be a bad idea? It is a good idea. But let it not follow the stereotyped pattern. After all, the simplest thing of all is to unite the existing production units under a new roof. How will the enterprises get on under that roof, especially those which are already part of production associations—that is the question. I would dare to say that in the coal industry their situation, which is unenviable today, will be further exacerbated. Why?

Coal production associations are special. They sometimes include dozens of mines, whose autonomy was long since taken away. Collectives of many thousands of people, with the rights of small sections. All the power, including financial power, is in the associations' hands. The mine director only has duties in the extraction of fuel. Sometimes the miners have to take trivial matters to the association, to the general director, popularly known as the "general." Strange as it may seem, some enterprise leaders even like this kind of "autonomy." In response to any requests from the workers, they merely shrug: Go to the "general," they say. And that is not easy.

And now, with the creation of the state production association, another "general" has appeared above the "general." And above the association's "retinue," another "retinue," which numbers, in Donetsk, for instance, 225 people. And frankly, I cannot bring myself to call this twofold superstructure above the mines the basic component of the national economy. It reeks of the old bureaucracy. What is the solution? Replace the system "mine—production association—state production association" with the system "mine—production association." And give the enterprises back their autonomy, at last.

Let me stress again: With the transfer of enterprises onto economic accountability and self-financing and the removal of operational economic functions from the ministries, the sectors have no need of cumbersome management structures and large staffs. Today everyone knows this simple truth. Yet there is a real struggle over every post. Some leaders all but associate the future of the sector with the future of the all-union production associations and other obsolete management components. Some people have still not grasped it: What has begun is not just another campaign to cut administrative management personnel—it is a profound restructuring of economic management, a fundamental clearing of the path for the enterprises. And what is not done today will be done tomorrow.

The other day I met with an engineer of my acquaintance, from the Ministry of Ferrous Metallurgy. When I asked him what is new in their big office, he merely waved his hand: "Nobody knows anything yet about the new structure of the ministry's central apparatus. They are keeping it secret. And we are still doing the same things: We sit on the phone, pushing orders through. But we expect changes."

There certainly will be changes. They are already knocking at the door. They are breaking into our daily life.

Vorotnikov Outlines Ways To Improve Economy

PM081503 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 6 Dec 87 First Edition p 2

[TASS report: "A New Impulse of Creativity for Acceleration"]

[Text] Tambov, 5 Dec—Soviet society is embarking upon a crucial stage of restructuring. Having proved the need for fundamental transformations in the country's life, the party has moved on to the practical implementation of the course that has been elaborated. Tambov Oblast's working people are getting increasingly actively involved in the process of renewal. Changes for the better are there to be seen: Matters are improving in the economy and the social sphere, and the democratization of all aspects of social life is under way on a broad front.

But this is just a beginning, the initial steps. This is why today's plenum of the Tambov CPSU Obkom analyzed so exactingly and critically the work done by its bureau on the leadership of restructuring in the light of the 27th party congress and the CPSU Central Committee January and June (1987) Plenum decisions. A report on the bureau's activity was read by CPSU Obkom First Secretary Ye.M. Podolskiy. The profound analysis of the ways of achieving renewal and the plenum's frank discussion of achievements and shortcomings will give a new impulse to the work of the entire oblast party organization and to further transformations in the economy and the sociopolitical and spiritual spheres.

The plenum was addressed by V.I. Vorotnikov, member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and chairman of the RSFSR Council of Ministers. The revolutionary process now occurring in the country, he said, means the national economy's transfer to the tracks of intensification, the improvement of the economy's structure, and the introduction of the new economic mechanism. It means the democratization of Soviet society and the boosting of glasnost and openness in the solution of various questions of our life.

Our dynamic foreign policy with its initiatives is an inseparable component of the process of restructuring. The whole world is awaiting the meeting between M.S. Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and U.S. President R. Reagan, who are due to sign a treaty on the elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles. This will be the first practical step along the path to a nuclear-free and safe world.

Dwelling on questions concerning the fulfillment of this year's plan for the RSFSR's economic and social development, the speaker informed the plenum participants that, according to results in the first 11 months, the actual pace of output volume and labor productivity growth was higher than planned. Set targets for oil, gas, and coal extraction, electricity generation, and production of output by the entire metallurgical cycle were exceeded. The republic's industry coped with the consumer goods production plan, and the output of these goods increased in comparison with last year. The entire increase in industrial output resulted from increased labor productivity.

Positive changes are taking place in the agro-industrial complex. The output and procurement of livestock products increased in comparison with last year. Despite difficult weather conditions, the gross grain harvest was in excess of the last 5-year plan period's average annual level. The RSFSR Gosagroprom's industry fulfilled the plans for production of basic foodstuffs.

There are also positive developments in the social sphere, and a significant program of housing, social, and cultural construction has been implemented.

But it is still too soon to talk about a genuine breakthrough in the RSFSR's economy. Machine building and the construction industry complex are lagging just as before, and railroad transport operates erratically. Difficulties still prevail in the light and textile industries, and the plan for goods turnover and provision of paid services to the population was not fulfilled.

It must be admitted that the national economy is still oriented primarily toward building up output volume. The notorious gross output approach is becoming an increasingly serious obstacle in the way of the intensification of production and the enhancement of its efficiency. It is primarily for this reason that not a single one of the republic's sectors or territories managed to fully cope with contract commitments. There have been no noticeable changes as regards the enhancement of output quality.

Everything must be done to pull up all laggard sectors in the time left until year's end. Rallying of ranks, revolutionary commitment and staunchness, and daily hard work—this is what determines success today.

An analysis of the situation prevailing in the national economy proves time and again that acceleration cannot be secured by the old methods. The chairman of the RSFSR Council of Ministers stressed that this is possible only via the introduction of the new economic mechanism and the broad development of production democracy. This is the key to boosting labor activeness, strengthening conscientious discipline, and developing the masses' creative initiative.

This is convincingly proved by the experience of front-ranking enterprises. Exemplary work has been done in particular by Tambov's "Galvanotekhnika" and "Pigment" associations and "Komsomolets" and "Elektropribor" plants. They are successfully coping with contract commitments for output deliveries in the new conditions and have achieved quite good economic results.

But experience also shows that the introduction of the new economic mechanism does not produce the expected results always and everywhere. In Tambov Oblast, for example, 9 of the 18 enterprises working under the new conditions failed to meet their output delivery targets, while 7 failed to ensure fulfillment of the profits plan and incurred considerable losses through rejected output.

The USSR Law on the State Enterprise (Association) comes into force in the new year. A major step has to be taken along the path of restructuring the management system. Enterprises and organizations in 11 of the republic's sectors, accounting for over one-half of the entire industrial output under RSFSR jurisdiction, will switch to conditions of full economic accountability [khozyaystvennyy raschet] and self-financing. Much work on different planes will have to be done in this connection.

The main point now, as the Central Committee emphasizes, is to teach economic cadres to be independent and to overcome the long-established habit of working according to instructions from above. Those leaders who are struggling for stepped-up plans and are actively working with their clients deserve maximum support: leaders who prove their competence even at the pre-plan stage and offer their clients advantageous conditions, delivery times, prices, and manufacturer's guarantees. It must be said that the Tambov CPSU Obkom has correctly and promptly guided party committees in the direction of all-around preparation of enterprises for work in the new fashion. Their preparedness for such work must be thoroughly analyzed once more in the time that remains and, if necessary, urgent measures must be taken.

V.I. Vorotnikov went on to dwell on the situation prevailing in the conditions of restructuring the agro-industrial complex management. The Central Committee has recently devoted greater attention to the questions of introducing the new economic mechanism in the agro-industrial complex. The party perceives this as one of the main avenues for accelerated buildup of food resources. The initial stage of the introduction of the new economic mechanism in Tambov Oblast convincingly proves its efficiency. It assists in overcoming stagnation phenomena in the development of various sectors of the agro-industrial complex. This year's state plans for the purchase of basic agricultural products have been fulfilled. The production of gross output in the last 2 years increased almost 20% against the 11th 5-Year Plan level. Consequently, it became possible to somewhat improve food supplies for the population.

But these advances, even though appreciable, can hardly offer grounds for complacency. The oblast's agro-industrial complex is still developing at a slower pace than envisaged by the Food Program. Hitherto, even the reserves which, so to speak, lie on the surface have not been fully mobilized.

Take grain, for example. This year the oblast produced more grain than in previous years. But it was considerably less than the Tambov region's rich Chernozem could produce. And the fact that intensive technologies are still not fully operational everywhere is by no means the least important reason.

Insufficient use is made of other opportunities to increase the output of agricultural products. Specifically, almost one-half of rural families rear no animals at all, 70% of industrial enterprises have no subsidiary farms, and citizens' numerous applications for the allocation of garden plots are not satisfied. There are quite a few unsolved questions in the processing industry, and great losses of output are incurred.

There are various reasons for this, but the main ones are of an organizational and economic nature and they were discussed in detail at the recent scientific-practical conference in the CPSU Central Committee. It is an alarming fact that the restructuring of production relations in the oblast's agro-industrial complex is still progressing slowly. Factors applying the brakes on the development of labor collectives' economic activeness and independence and holding back their initiative are still in operation. The effects of some leaders' dependence and of their habit of looking "upward" on the slightest of pretexts can still be felt. There are frequent instances of an administrative approach to management, willful decisionmaking in the planning and organization of production, and formal attitudes to the introduction of economic accountability [khozraschet] and collective contracts.

Last year, for example, internal economic accountability [khozraschet] was introduced on almost one-half of the oblast's kolkhozes and sovkhozes. It would seem that the cost-cutting mechanism ought to be functioning. But this has not happened. Potato and vegetable production is still making losses. The production costs of grain, sunflower, and other output are rising.

Look at the assimilation of the contracts system. According to returns, almost 80% of crop farming workers and one-half of stock unit workers switched to collective contracts last year. But, compared with conventional subdivisions, there have been virtually no positive changes in the results of their work. The main reason is once again the formal attitude to the work.

Efficient forms have now been discovered for the integration of agriculture and the processing and servicing sectors of the agro-industrial complex—the agro-industrial combines and associations. There are already 64 of them in the republic. Unfortunately, until quite recently Tambov Oblast did not show the proper interest in them. It was just a few days ago that it was decided to set up the first agro-industrial combine.

The Central Committee Politburo recently adopted a decision on the transfer of agricultural, industrial, and other enterprises and organizations within the USSR Gosagroprom system to full economic accountability [khozraschet] and self-financing in 1988-1989. Relying on the experience already accumulated, the RSFSR Government deemed it possible to effect this transition in the republic's agro-industrial complex from next year. The main thing to be gained here will be time.

Much purposeful work has to be done by party, soviet, and economic organs. A broad package of measures will have to be implemented within a brief time period. Perhaps the main point here is to look into the causes of loss making and low profitability by kolkhozes, sovkhozes, and industrial enterprises. A specific approach must be adopted to each one of them.

Now it is necessary to concentrate all efforts on successful completion of the current year and prompt and proper preparation for work in 1988. The main point here is to guarantee increased output of grain and other crop farming products. This is said in the recently

published CPSU Central Committee address to rural working people and workers in all organizations linked with the agro-industrial complex.

The RSFSR Council of Ministers chairman devoted special attention to questions concerning the shaping of modern organizational structures in economic management. The purpose of this work, he stressed, is to create a real foundation for transfers to primarily economic methods of management. It is, furthermore, necessary to proceed from the need to reduce the number of management levels and the numerical strength of the central apparatus, to abolish structures operating in parallel, and to review and properly organize the structure and functions of republic organs.

Proposals have now been prepared for a general scheme for the management of the republic's national economy. This document has been adopted as a starting point for the work on schemes for management at sector, autonomous republic, kray, and oblast level.

The party links the restructuring of the economic mechanism directly with substantial changes in the status, functions, and methods of work of local soviets. Their most important duty is to ensure the comprehensive balanced and harmonious development of their territories.

Key importance for the process of restructuring attaches to the steady advance in the social sphere, the speaker emphasized. The practical solution of tasks affecting people's vital interests is the most tangible and conclusive argument in favor of restructuring. Concern for the people's material prosperity, living conditions, and cultural requirements is the best way to mobilize their labor efforts. Much has been successfully achieved in the RSFSR in implementing the 5-year plan's social program. It is gratifying that appreciable positive changes on this account are taking place in Tambov Oblast. The supply of consumer goods for the population is improving, the volume of housing construction is rising, the sphere of social and consumer services is expanding, and measures are being taken to boost health services and to solve other social questions. But much more work still remains to be done.

Take consumer goods production, for example—one of the priority avenues of the party's social policy. This year's growth rate for this production in the republic is faster than the retail goods turnover growth rate. There has been a sharp increase in deliveries of articles for production and technical purposes to the trade network. At the same time, the total supply of goods has been smaller than planned. And this is not only because imports have been reduced, but also through the fault of ministries, primarily the republic ministries of light and textile industries. At first glance, the state of affairs in Tambov Oblast is not too bad, the plan for the first 10 months was overfulfilled. Even today, however, the per capita production of goods for cultural, consumer service, and domestic purposes is 2.7 times less than the republic average.

Look also at housing. There is no doubt that this is the most urgent question today. It is well-known that the party set the task of supplying virtually every family with its own apartment or individual home during the next three 5-year plan periods. This a fundamental task, and it is a matter of honor for every party organization to do everything for its fulfillment.

The volume of housing construction in our republic is constantly growing. But the situation remains strained. Even here, in your oblast, there are more than 70,000 families that need improved housing conditions. It cannot be said that the party obkom and oblispolkom leaders are not dealing with these problems. They are striving for the allocation of additional capital investment, and managing to secure it. But things are not going too well as regards the assimilation of these funds. The pace of housing construction has declined in organizations under the USSR Ministry of Construction in the Southern Regions of the USSR and the "Agropromstroy" Association, and the proper attention is not being given to the building of housing using the own-resources method.

In order to achieve a fundamental change in the situation, V.I. Vorotnikov noted, it is necessary to mobilize all potential to the utmost. We are talking about maximum use of front-ranking experience and broad development of the housing construction base, especially in small and medium towns. It is also important to get cooperative housing construction going.

A special resolution "On Measures for the Further Development of Tambov's City Economy in 1987-1990" was adopted by the RSFSR Council of Ministers in July 1986. We hope that the city's residents are making the best possible use of the help from the republic government.

The speaker went on to dwell on the work of party organizations and pointed out that the successful solution of all tasks posed by life today depends on their activeness and purposefulness. It is becoming increasingly obvious in the conditions of our society's radical renewal that the party itself and its work also need restructuring. What is needed is a substantial renewal of the forms and methods of activity by party organizations and their elected organs and of the means they use to influence social life. Speaking about the enhancement of every communist's personal responsibility for the implementation of the party's political line, the speaker stressed that the attitude to restructuring is the main criterion for evaluating their work. Attitude in deeds, not in words. The ability to work in the new fashion, in conditions of democratization of social life, in conditions of economic reform—this is what is demanded of

communists today. It is on them that the level of people's public activeness, their mood, and their political awareness depend, it is up to them to ensure that the pace of acceleration does not slacken and that the process of renewal of social life marches on.

The period of stagnation, V.I. Vorotnikov said in conclusion, created quite a few complex problems for our society, and restructuring must do away with them. The way to solve this task is clear. Now it is a matter of proper, daily, hard work.

V.A. Kobeleva, senior instrument control operator at the "Pigment" association; A.I. Khvostov, first secretary of the Rzhakinskiy party raykom; L.P. Podolskaya, in charge of Mordovskiy Rayon's "Serp i Molot" Kolkhoz stock unit; N.K. Yumashev, leader of a carpenters' team at Tambov's housing construction combine; V.A. Fedotov, engineer at the Michurinsk locomotive depot; and others who spoke at the plenum comprehensively reviewed the activity of the CPSU Obkom Bureau at the initial stage of restructuring and summed up the accumulated experience which will make it possible to acquire a deeper understanding of today's tasks and a better appreciation of their revolutionary meaning. It was emphasized that the positive changes taking place everywhere demand the affirmation of an atmosphere of creativity, lofty demandingness, and self-critical approach in every party link. It is necessary to seek out and actively use more efficient forms of party organizations' influence on the acceleration of economic and social development.

More on Tambov Visit

PM081431 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 7 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 2

[TASS report: "Acceleration Is the New Impetus for Creative Work"]

[Excerpt] Tambov, 5 Dec—[Passage omitted] During his 3-5 December stay in Tambov Oblast, V.I. Vorotnikov visited a number of industrial enterprises, agro-industrial complex enterprises, scientific and cultural establishments, and trade and public catering facilities.

In the workshops and production areas of the "Elektropribor" plant, the Bokino Experimental Prefabricated House Construction Combine, and the Rasskazovo Tannery, frank conversations took place with workers, specialists, and leaders about the restructuring under way in the collectives, the broadening of democracy, and the development of working people's creative activeness. The introduction and efficient use in production of the achievements of scientific and technical progress, building up the production and boosting the quality of output, and improving conditions for people's work, life, and leisure were discussed.

Special attention was devoted to questions of preparing for the transition to working in conditions of self-capitalization and self-financing. The need was stressed for the broad introduction into practical work of the most progressive forms of labor organization and incentives and for the implementation of comprehensive programs for collectives' social development.

At the "Prigorodnyy" Sovkhoz the chairman of the RSFSR Council of Ministers was familiarized with the experience of boosting the dairy herd's productivity on the basis of improving its pedigree, developing their own feed base, and the broad mechanization of production processes in crop farming and livestock rearing. During his visit to the Komintern Kolkhoz's hog-rearing complex the importance was noted of sharply increasing output, reducing its prime cost, and on this basis accelerating the return on capital investment.

During a meeting with staffers of scientific establishments in the city of Michurinsk the conversation turned to ways of boosting the efficiency of scientific research and integrating science and production. It was pointed out that new regional varieties of fruits and berries are slowly being introduced into practice. At the same time a large proportion of the harvest cultivated does not reach consumers. The need to accelerate the development of intensive technologies for cultivating fruit and berry crops and of machines for growing and harvesting them was pointed out, along with the need to resolve more quickly problems of reducing losses of the harvest grown.

V.I. Vorotnikov devoted great attention to questions of the social and consumer development of Tambov and the oblast's other populated areas. He visited the oblast center's city market, a number of stores, and other facilities, and had conversations with working people, and asked for their opinion of the range and quality of goods and the extent of their supply to urban and rural inhabitants. It was pointed out that the demand for high-quality clothing and footwear is being met poorly and that there are few good articles for children and young people. However, local enterprises' capabilities for building up the production of consumer goods which are in short supply are not being fully exploited.

A meeting took place with members of the CPSU obkom bureau and the oblispolkom which examined questions of the oblast's economic development and the improvement of all areas of public life in the light of the decisions of the 27th party congress and subsequent CPSU Central Committee plenums.

The chairman of the RSFSR Council of Ministers laid flowers at the V.I. Lenin memorial in Tambov.

Ye.M. Podolskiy and A.I. Ryabov, chairman of the oblispolkom, accompanied V.I. Vorotnikov on his tour of the oblast.

CPSU's Kapitonov Visits Ivanovo Oblast

PM081107 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 6 Dec 87 Second Edition p 2

[TASS report: "Visit to Ivanovo Oblast"]

[Text] I.V. Kapitonov, chairman of the CPSU Central Auditing Commission, was in Ivanovo Oblast 2-5 December. He visited textile, machine building, and construction industry, trade, and consumer services enterprises.

In conversations with workers and specialists and party and economic leaders, the chairman of the CPSU Central Auditing Commission asked about the progress of restructuring in party organizations and labor collectives and the conditions of people's labor, daily life, and leisure. During the visits to Ivanovo's "50-Letiya SSSR" Machine Tool Building Production Association, Vichuga's V.P. Nogin spinning and weaving factory, the Krasnovolzhskiy cotton combine, and other enterprises, conversations centered on the quest for and broad use of reserves resulting in increased output and improved production quality. It was pointed out that it is necessary to accelerate the reconstruction and reequipment of production units and the introduction of advanced forms of labor organization and incentives. The initial results of plants' and factories' work in the conditions of economic accountability [khozraschet] and self-financing were examined. Emphasis was placed on the importance of participation by the broad masses in the process of management, and of the development of their initiative and labor and creative activeness.

A meeting with members of oblast, city, and rayon party organization auditing commissions took place. It discussed the improvement of their work in light of the 27th CPSU Congress decisions. I.V. Kapitonov briefed those present on the basic avenues of the CPSU Central Auditing Commission's activity, analyzed the state of auditing work in the oblast party organization, and dwelt on the shortcomings existing in this work. It was noted that the commissions ought to aim for greater depth and effectiveness in monitoring the observance of established procedures for dealing with cases and for reviewing working people's complaints and applications to party organs, as well as their financial and economic activity, including questions concerning the payment of membership dues. Auditing work must help to strengthen party discipline and enhance communists' responsibility for meeting the demands of the CPSU Statute.

While in the city of Kineshma, I.V. Kapitonov met the party, soviet, and economic aktiv and representatives of labor collectives and voters from Kineshemskiy Okrug, and discussed the tasks facing collectives in the conditions of radical economic reform, further democratization of social life, and expansion of glasnost. Attention was drawn to the need to step up efforts for successful completion of the current year's plans, implementation of the Food Program, improvement of the state of affairs in housing construction, and boosting the output of consumer goods. There must be maximum support for and dissemination of the experience of labor collectives living up to the high demands of revolutionary renewal. Emphasis was placed on the soviets' growing role in the solution of social questions and the broad development of democracy and self-management.

I.V. Kapitonov took part in the work of a party obkom plenum which discussed a report by the CPSU obkom bureau on the leadership of restructuring, and delivered a speech at the plenum.

During his tour of the oblast, I.V. Kapitonov was accompanied by CPSU Obkom First Secretary M.A. Knyazyuk and Oblispolkom Chairman V.N. Tikhomirov.

Economic

Minister on Light Industry Sector Performance

LD042359 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1530 GMT 4 Dec 87

[From the "Vremya" newscast]

[Text] What about the situation in light industry? Here is how Vladimir Grigiryevich Klyuyev, minister of light industry, appraises the first year of the sector's work under new conditions.

[Begin recording] [Klyuyev] It is probably legitimate to ask today how our industry is working under the new conditions. I should first and foremost say that light industry is working with great difficulty, it is working painfully, and I think that it is being absolutely justly criticized for shortages of specific goods, for the low quality and range of these goods. Speaking frankly, the sector still has a great many of its own shortcomings. Nevertheless, I would say the following: With all these complications, with all our difficulties, the new economic mechanism still creates better opportunities to show initiative and creativity. I think that this can be confirmed with specific figures and specific examples. What examples could I provide?

Well, first of all I would like to note that the rate of production have increased. Furthermore, the number of enterprises violating contractual agreements has decreased by approximately 8%. Manufacturing costs have decreased. I should say that this year three times as many fashionable products were manufactured as last year.

[Unidentified reporter] Have most of the enterprises succeeded during this year, in these management conditions, in accumulating funds which, well, will enable them to manage, live comfortably, and exist?

[Klyuyev] Yes, I can say that this has taken place and, I am pleased to note, under the new conditions the earning of the enterprises are used more fully and in a better way than, for example, last year. Of course, we understand fully that all these things that I have listed are, of course, insufficient to say we have reached a fundamental, true turning point in the work of our sector which our Soviet purchaser could really sense. No, so far this has not taken place. But at the same time, side by side with our own shortcomings in work, I would like to note a number of factors which have reduced the effectiveness of applying the new economic mechanism in our sector.

For example, one of the major requirements for starting work under new conditions was not met—the production plan for the current year was not balanced against material and equipment resources. I do not think I need to describe how badly this effected the work of our enterprises. Our suppliers are also letting us down. Our suppliers' not fulfilling their agreements with the collectives of our enterprises in a timely manner first of all results in big fines for trade enterprises for undersupplying goods and in big economic losses. But the most important thing is that we are not supplying the people with the necessary quantity of consumer goods.

I would like to dwell perhaps on one more aspect. So far, no effective economic stimulus has been found to increase the use of the existing productive capacities. We think that there is one more serious shortcoming; it consists in the fact that so far there is no proper economic interest on the part of light industry workers' collectives in increasing the production of inexpensive but low-profit consumer goods.

In short, we consider that the first lessons from our sector's work under the new conditions have shown that on the one hand the mechanism has visibly enlivened the enterprises' economic activity. No one can have any doubts about that. It, this mechanism, is a living thing; it is not set in concrete, and it has to be improved further, and on this basis successes in work have to be achieved. [end recording]

Machine Tool Industry Minister on Economics

LD231018 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1530 GMT 22 Nov 87

[From the "Vremya" newscast]

[Text] [Announcer] Among the sectors going over fully to a new system of economic management, self-financing and financial autonomy at the beginning of the year is the machine tool and tool building industry. Our correspondent talked to the minister, Nikolay Aleksandrovich Panichev.

[Begin recording] [Panichev] It must be said that this work is not going smoothly. Many problems and matters are arising. Things are being complicated even more in our industry by the fact that in 1987 we are not yet working satisfactorily. We are lagging behind the plan targets of the 5-Year Plan, and at the same time, we are implementing a program to enhance the technical standard of output. But, I should tell you that in 1986 the Council of Ministers Commission that checked our output's conformity to technical standards found that only 14% of our basic output conforms to the highest world standards. Consequently, we have drawn up a program which makes it possible for us to reach 40% this year alone, and we expect this to be the case, and in 1988 50% of our output should conform with the highest world standards.

[Correspondent] Evidently, the transfer to financial autonomy and self-financing should further this process.

[Panichev] We believe that this is directly dependent, and this should assist us to a great extent in speedily resolving this task. But I would say that the organizational part has already been covered, but we have not yet managed to fully solve individual problems, for instance those relating to state orders. The Law on the State Enterprise stipulates that output of importance to the national economy should be included in state orders, and the state orders should not exceed somewhere around 70, well, 75%.

[Correspondent] And how much is it in your industry?

[Panichev] State orders make up 86% in our industry, and they even come to 100% in individual enterprises, which today manufacture mechanical goods. We believe this is not quite right.

[Correspondent] Why?

[Panichev] The point is, that this is not getting away from centralized planning and does not give factories the opportunity to work independently directly with consumers. I have to tell you that in this work, the main thing is working with people. And here it would seem to inevitably suggest that all the work must be conducted from below, from the worker, the team, the section, the shop. I could cite examples here. For instance, there has been very good work in this respect from the Lipetsk machine tool building works, where everything was started from a team level. Today they distributed the quotas to the teams, and from here they have reached the final results of the works, and today they know what they will have in 1988 if they fulfill their plan. But there are questions today at those enterprises that have gone along the path of imposing quotas from above. We are working with them. We think that we should stabilize the work of enterprises sharply and should obtain the appropriate profits for developing the social sphere. This is the new stage of restructuring which will undoubtedly be of benefit primarily for working people and labor collectives. [end recording]

TV Program on Socialist Economic Problems

LD282112 [Editorial Report] Moscow Television Service in Russian at 1055 GMT on 28 November carries a 30-minute program entitled "In Countries of Socialism," which discusses the question of 100%-plus inflation in the SFRY and the problem of price rises in socialist countries. The program is presented by Yevgeniy Ambartsumov, with Academician Oleg Bogomolov, director of the USSR Academy of Sciences' Economics of the World Socialist System Institute; Stanislav Lushin, doctor of economics and director of the Finance Research Institute; and Genrikh Chubakov, doctor of economics and deputy director of the Price Formation Research Institute.

Ambartsumov begins the discussion by addressing a question to Bogomolov: "As you are director of an institute that is specially engaged in studying socialist countries, how are these economic problems being solved there? What experience has been accumulated on these questions?"

Bogomolov replies that "Perhaps one of the most acute and painful problems that has arisen during the restructuring of economic mechanisms in these countries has been the increase of prices, an increase in prices on the means of production and—in particular, and more sensitively for the population—an increase in consumer prices. In the past we believed that this phenomenon, the phenomenon of inflation, was not characteristic of socialist economies and that it was a typical attribute of the capitalist world. But practice has disproved our theory and today we must go sufficiently deeply into the reasons for the manifestations of inflation that can be observed today just about everywhere. The most rapid rises in prices are taking place in Yugoslavia."

A video report is then presented by correspondent A. Shakin from Yugoslavia. It is noted that inflation there now exceeds 100%.

Bogomolov then details inflation rates in other socialist countries. When the state controls prices, inflation results, as do longer lines in shops. He continues: "What lessons should we draw from what we see in a number of socialist countries that began their rather major and radical transformations of the economic mechanisms perhaps earlier than we did? In the first place, we can see the need to bear in mind this phenomenon of rising prices, which often accompanies economic reform, and we should draw up measures to counteract it, both from the standpoint of price formation and from the standpoint of the development of monetary circulation and the issuance of paper money."

Chubakov then says that the existence of inflation indicates an imbalance in the economy, usually the result of failure to ensure that the quantity and quality of goods increase in line with wages. Bogomolov concurs and says that inflation in a planned economy simply reflects poor planning.

Lushin then interjects: "I am afraid I may be out of step here, but I would like to say this: From my point of view, price rises should be assessed according to their scale. A growth in prices within the range of 3-4% per year is one thing, while a growth of 15-20% is something quite different. An increase in prices, in itself, as is shown by the experience of our country and other countries, both socialist and others, is a virtually inevitable process in a modern economy. It is a process that is very difficult to stop and our experience of stabilized prices is, I think, an example of it not even being worthwhile to do it. Prices are a very sensitive indicator of the economy's state. When we try at any cost to make them unchangeable, we unwittingly damage our level of information about the state of the economy and we unwittingly make wrong decisions."

Bogomolov agrees and says that although stable prices give the population a sense of financial security, they can bring about shortages and be contrary to consumer interests. Bogomolov quotes experience from socialist countries, where increased money and credit have created inflationary pressures.

Ambartsumov then asks Chubakov: "Genrikh Nikolayevich, fears are frequently expressed that if—I am not going to venture to say what goods might rise in price—but let us say the price of some food products go up, and this will not in itself overcome the shortage, where is the guarantee that we will not have to buy the same goods, in the same quantity but at higher prices? And where will there be compensation? That is where the problem of compensation comes in. Indeed, will there be a corresponding decrease in prices for, say, industrial consumer goods?"

Bogomolov interjects: Excuse me, but the experience of other countries is interesting in that an increase in retail prices within certain limits automatically entails an increase in payments, in the form of wages, pensions, and other payments to the population."

Chubakov then says: "Obviously, this question will be widely discussed and must be discussed. The population's real incomes must not decrease as a result."

Ambartsumov then asks: "But clearly this is not possible with regard to all social groups."

Chubakov continues: "First of all, this concerns the main such groups, young people, the working man, pensioners, people with fixed incomes, students, and so on. Of course, the elaboration of measures of compensation and, in particular, of monetary compensation needs very deep consideration. Questions arise here of territorial considerations, the question of the composition of the family for various demographic and social groups."

Bogomolov continues on this theme: "Hungary's experience is very interesting here. It has for a considerable period been carrying out an improvement in its price

system. Hungary made the choice of balancing the market, even at the cost of raising prices. But at the same time it elaborated a very well-thought-out system of measures for compensating the losses suffered by the population, although perhaps not fully. This involved raising wages and pensions, and, what must be emphasized, the creation of opportunities for the population to earn extra money outside of working hours or finding employment in some other work. This allowed the bringing to life of additional energy from the population, thus compensating for these losses."

Ambartsumov then says: "This is very interesting, but it is sometimes said that our financial bodies greatly limit the opportunities for, say, taking a second job or for part-time work, and so-on."

Lushin says the new law on individual labor activity will help in this respect. He goes on: "As far as the socialist countries are concerned, I would like to recall one circumstance, which is a very important one. In the socialist countries, when the question of raising prices is brought up, the raising of prices particularly with regard to consumer goods, this is always carried out gradually. I would stress that we should perhaps take account of this experience when we consider the options of a single-step rise or a gradual rise and when we consider which is the better option and which is most socially acceptable."

Bogomolov says that in the socialist countries all price rises have been preceded by broad discussions and explanatory campaigns. He says that wages should be strictly linked to productivity, which has not always happened.

Ambartsumov then says: "I would like to ask the participants in our discussion: Do you not think that more active participation in the discussion and resolution of these questions by such public organizations as the trade unions would not help to make the optimal choice." In reply, Lushin cites foreign experience of setting up consumer organizations for this purpose.

Bogomolov calls for improved price controls and cites the Chinese practice of having two prices, one controlled and one market-determined. Chubakov calls for the prices of goods to be differentiated according to quality, saying that this would be determined by the market and depend on consumer demand.

Ambartsumov concludes by saying that they are all agreed on the need for democratism in deciding the question and the usefulness of studying others' experiences.

Talyzin Commission Hears From Ministries

PM241213 Moscow EKONOMICHESKAYA GAZETA in Russian No 47, Nov 87 (Signed to Press 12 Nov 87) p 15

[Unattributed report: "In the Commission for the Improvement of Management, Planning, and the Economic Mechanism"]

[Text] At its sessions, the Commission for the Improvement of Management, Planning, and the Economic Mechanism, set up by a USSR Council of Ministers resolution, discussed the results of work by associations and enterprises under five ministries in conditions of full economic accountability [khozraschet] and self-financing, as well as questions concerning preparations for extending the transition to new principles of economic management to other sectors of industry as of 1 January 1988.

Reports by a number of ministries on the notification of economic normatives to enterprises (associations) were heard. Ministries were instructed to take urgent measures to eliminate the shortcomings noted at commission sessions (EKONOMICHESKAYA GAZETA No 43), giving particular attention to the detailed study of the new conditions of economic management in labor collectives.

It was laid down that payments to the centralized funds and reserves of ministries whose enterprises and associations will switch to full economic accountability [khozraschet] and self-financing from 1 January 1988 will be made by all planned profitmaking enterprises according to normatives which will be either uniform or differentiated by enterprises. But the amount of payments to ministries' centralized funds and reserves must not exceed the amount of payments to the state budget.

The following regulations were approved for construction organizations transferred to full economic accountability [khozraschet] and self-financing:

on the normative method for distribution of profits and procedures for payments into the budget and for the formation and use of and accounting for financial reserves;

on procedure for the formation and use of the social development fund;

on procedure for the formation and use of the material incentives fund.

By virtue of a commission decision, procedures were introduced from October 1987 for the formation of the wages fund for workers in the construction complex industry per ruble of production volume (according to an indicator approved for calculating labor productivity) by industrial enterprises under all-union construction ministries, union republic construction ministries, the Estonian SSR and Kirghiz SSR Gosstroys, and the main administrations for construction under gorispolkoms (oblispolkoms).

Conditions and procedures for the work of "Soyuzkoopvheshtorg" All-Union Cooperative Economically Accountable [Khozraschetnyy] Association for Foreign Economic Ties under the Tsentrosoyuz were approved. They lay down the organization of this association's

economic activity (including that of its departments) in conditions of full economic accountability [khozraschet] as a socialist enterprise (association).

Recommendations were examined and approved in principle for setting up and supporting the activity of engineering-technical cooperatives and temporary creative collectives for the introduction of promising innovators' developments into the national economy. Following approval by central departments (the USSR State Committee for Science and Technology, the USSR Gosplan, the USSR State Committee for Labor and Social Problems, and the USSR Ministry of Finance) they will be disseminated among USSR ministries and departments, union republic councils of ministers, the All-Union Association of Inventors and Rationalizers Central Council, and the All-Union Council of Science and Technology Associations.

Kazakhstan Cold Spell Shows Poor Preparation

PM081355 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 2 Dec 87 Second Edition p 3

[Correspondents G. Dildyayev and T. Yesilbayev report: "First 'Inspection.' on Natural and Official Surprises"]

[Text] Kazakh SSR—Everyone started talking about the weather in Kazakhstan in the last week of November. Newspapers carried interviews with forecasters. They used the expressions "unprecedented frosts," "absolute minimum temperature," and so forth. We, too, have spoken with hydrometeorological service specialists. But these notes are not about natural "surprises," they are about different anomalies—official ones.

The very first frost attack showed that the word of many officials who had reported readiness for the cold winter weather was, in fact, unreliable, like new ice on a river. Here are just a few facts from the chronicle of frosty days.

"We are freezing. The temperature in the apartments is close to zero. The 'Karagandarezinotekhnika' association's shops have been left without heat." We were not surprised at this telegram from the city of Saran. PRAVDA had already described at the beginning of this year how the voluntarist decision adopted by Karaganda party obkom several years ago on the construction of a (now frozen) flawed [bezgramotnyy] heating route had doomed Saran to a permanent shortage of thermal energy. The situation in this mining city was called critical at the party obkom bureau session held 26 November. What is more, only three of the eight boilers in the rayon boilerhouse have been prepared for the heating season here. Production of industrial rubber products, which are in acutely short supply, has in fact stopped. The enterprise, which was already in a grave position, has exacerbated it and owes its numerous customers a large volume of deliveries.

It turns out that PRAVDA has received empty replies to the article "Heating Route" from the USSR Ministry of the Coal Industry and the USSR Ministry of the Petroleum Refining and Petrochemical Industry. In addition, they say nothing about the personal responsibility of A. Korkin, former first secretary of Karaganda party obkom and now deputy minister of the coal industry, for the situation which has been created.

Karaganda itself has also lived through difficult days. A snowstorm paralyzed the city roads, and public transport functioned intermittently. The municipal services proved unprepared to combat the copious snowfalls. Many apartment blocks were left without heating—they had not had time to substitute winter gas for summer gas. This can only be called elementary negligence.

Karaganda party obkom bureau responded in a peculiar way to these and many other facts. Instead of discussing measures enabling it to forestall complaints of cold apartments, investigating, and calling the guilty persons to account, it... confined itself to approving an article in the newspaper INDUSTRIALNAYA KARAGANDA which spoke promptly of the lessons of the first snowstorm.

On the night of 24-25 November the temperature in the Kazakh capital fell to minus 24°. Not so cold, maybe, but that was the night that pipes burst in several places on the city's heating routes. And one burst was right in front of the Alma-Ata Gorispolkom building. Clouds of steam obscured its windows for almost 24 hours.

Although the breaks were promptly repaired, they exposed major shortcomings in the work of municipal services enterprises in preparing for winter. The PRAVDA correspondent's center receives numerous reports of a formal, bureaucratic attitude to the city dwellers' needs on the part of housing and municipal service workers. People complain that repairs have not been carried out on time in individual blocks and that the heating systems have not been regulated in certain apartments. For example, the newspaper VECHERNYAYA ALMA-ATA recently published a letter from pensioner V. Fedorova, who for 10 years now has been going the rounds of various establishments asking for her apartment to be provided with a normal heat supply, but in response she gets heartless formal replies and promises. "And all these years," she complains, "I have been warming myself on electric and gas stoves. This is the only way I can maintain the temperature in the apartment."

The cold weather has also caught unawares the municipal services of Ust-Kamenogorsk. There, the frosts reached minus 47°. Not even old-timers can remember such cold weather. Two boilers went out of commission at the local TETS. The sharp drop in air temperature affected the working of city passenger transportation. Many buses and streetcars failed to emerge. Heating systems had to be thawed out in certain

stores, kindergartens, and schools in the city. Snow-clearing equipment did not take to the roads of Ust-Kamenogorsk because of the extremely cold weather.... In short, an extreme situation took shape in the city and the oblast. It was only thanks to efficient and prompt actions by party, soviet, and economic organs that the adverse consequences of the cruel frosts could be reduced to a minimum.

And yet the disruption caused by the cold weather would have been far less if people everywhere had laid in adequate stocks of essential fuel and taken care over the careful and timely preparation of the housing stock, sociocultural and consumer projects, heating systems, and means of transport for winter.

The situation which has taken shape in some cities in the republic is a consequence not only of the unexpected frost but, above all, of shortcomings in the work of those responsible for creating favorable conditions for people to live during the cold months of the year.

Winter has arrived on the calendar too. Those same weather forecasters are not promising long thaws or an easy life for power, municipal service, and transport workers. Father Frost's first "inspection," which exposed the unsoundness of these services, must serve as a serious lesson and a grim warning.

Readers Stress Need for Justice in Job Cuts

PM090917 Moscow SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA in Russian 5 Dec 87 p 2

[Roundup of readers' letters: "Your Job Is Being Cut..."; first paragraph is unattributed introduction]

[Text] On 10 November 1987, SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA published an acutely topical reportage by A. Kurbatov titled "Your Job Is Being Cut...." It provoked numerous responses, and we are publishing some of them today.

A Picture of the Future? [Subhead]

Discussion of a problem which will very soon affect many people cannot be put off. You provided only a "picture" of what can happen in other ministries and departments and in many enterprises if the administration in establishments tries to resolve the difficult problem by means of a "cavalry" charge. Those responsible for releasing "surplus" personnel must prepare for this work carefully. Moreover, glasnost must be the basic condition both in the selection of candidacies for reduction and in the discussion of the enterprise structure. Lists of candidates for reduction must be visible to everyone as well as the lists of those remaining. In any collective it is well-known "who is who," and glasnost will assist in "filtering out" those who aspire to positions they do not deserve.

L. Potekhina, Novosibirsk.

Glasnost Needed [Subhead]

I think this topic should be continued. This problem should be investigated time and time again. First of all, whoever dreamed up the idea of cutting manpower first and determining the enterprise structure later?

Second, a resolution should be urgently published banning the reduction of staffs by the "secret inquisition" method. Glasnost is needed, and not just for show but genuine glasnost. And a last point: You should check once more to see how different organizations responsible for this task have prepared for regrouping their work forces. This is a very important factor, and much will depend on it. It is essential to show concern about people, because many of them are not to blame for the fact that someone once inflated the staff numbers. I believe that the newspaper has raised a subject that is very important for society, but it must be taken further.

K. Samoylov, Moscow.

Remembering People [Subhead]

As is known, very soon many organizations and enterprises plan to reorganize or reduce staffs. Of course, such measures will bring benefits. A radical restructuring is needed in many instances. But, despite all its revolutionary character, the conscientious work of specialists over a prolonged period should not be forgotten. Much has been done and is being done for them in this respect. But, all the same, a proportion of engineers and employees will not be able to find work immediately. That will take time. Certain people, obviously, will not be able to adapt to the new conditions at all. And there is nothing surprising in this. Many specialists have nearly exhausted their potential by the age of 50. But under the new conditions such people will be forced to work flat out in the years before their pension to the point of heart failure, just to keep up with the young and energetic.

But who needs their stresses and trials? Is there a way out of this? Yes. A period of service has been established for certain categories of specialists (teachers, for example), that is, they have been granted the right on reaching a certain age and length of service to retire on a proportional pension (on the order of 40% of the normal). But is it really only teachers who "burn themselves out" in service?

I consider that the procedure for retirement on a proportional pension should also be extended to engineering and technical workers, economists, drivers, and perhaps other categories of working people. Moreover, the "proportional" pensioner, where possible, could work. In which case he would not yet receive the pension. But if he should want to retire, then the proportional pension should again be granted to him.

Receiving proportional (partial) pensions would enable many people to approach reorganization without nervous strain, and not to interpret it as a collapse of fate and career. It seems that with this, albeit small, pension those "proportional pensioners" who so desired could engage in individual labor activity, without fearing "burnout," or going to work, for example, in a sphere of service where there is a shortage of people but where it would still be unprofitable to go because the wage level in the last years of work influences the size of the pension.

There is an opinion that the state does not have enough means for such proportional pensions. But will substandard, unproductive work, full pensions for invalidity and illness, and hospital costs really turn out cheaper for the state?

I believe that proportional pensions should be granted not indiscriminately but only for those who really deserve them. Obviously, only men with at least 30-35 years, and women with at least 25-30 years of uninterrupted service should be transferred to this pension.

V. Solomin, engineer, Kiev.

Guarantees of Justice [Subhead]

Labor legislation laid down in the period of the economy's extensive development is not designed to cope with the massive reductions in staff going on practically simultaneously and practically everywhere.

In my view, appropriate guarantees and compensations based on the principle of social justice are needed. It is obvious that the state must take over concern for the people who are dismissed to reduce staffs. Perhaps a special legislative act should be adopted envisaging appropriate privileges and compensation, for example, depending on length of service and the worker's family situation. It is expedient to provide guarantees and allowances connected with housing, retraining, and the maintenance of an uninterrupted labor record....

Of course, ministries' interests should also be observed. The best-qualified workers should be kept in work. But how can these people be kept in work when less qualified people cannot be dismissed if they are women with children under the age of 18 months? And these are far from the only instances, particularly in organizations where the majority of workers are women. But this contradiction can also be allowed in the legislative procedure, of course without encroaching on mothers' interests.

A. Lepeshev, chief of the Ministry of Light Industry Legal Department.

Agricultural

Murakhovskiy at Estonian Agro-Industrial Seminar

PM071527 Moscow SELSKAYA ZHIZN in Russian 29 Nov 87 p 2

[SELSKAYA ZHIZN correspondent A. Timkov report: "For New Conditions of Economic Management"]

[Text] Tallinn, 28 Nov—A republic seminar has taken placehere. Leaders and specialists of kolkhozes and sovkhozes, rayon agro-industrial associations, processing enterprises and service organizations, scientists, and republic party and soviet workers took part. They discussed questions connected with the switch of agricultural, industrial, and other Estonian SSR Gosagroprom enterprises and organizations to full economic accountability and self-financing.

B.E. Saul, chairman of the Estonian SSR Council of Ministers, opened the seminar. From 1 January 1988 the republic's agro-industrial complex is ready to work in the new conditions of economic management. The participants in the meeting turned their attention to the necessity of assimilating more deeply the collective and rent contract, improving planning, and strengthening the policy of thrift.

The participants in the discussion focused on work with cadres, creating a developed social system in the village, strengthening the material and technical base of processing enterprises, and mastering industrial and waste-free technology. Improving administration of the agro-industrial complex at all levels and introducing scientific achievements and advanced experience is acquiring particular significance.

V.S. Murakhovskiy, first deputy chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers and chairman of the USSR Gosagroprom, addressed the seminar. Senior officials of the CPSU Central Committee, the USSR Council of Ministers, Gosagroprom and the country's Gosplan took part in the seminar's work.

Vorotnikov Addresses RSFSR Gosagroprom

PM031147 Moscow SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA in Russian 2 Dec 87 Second Edition p2

[Unattributed report: "At the RSFSR Agroprom"]

[Text] The transfer to full economic accountability [khozyaystvenny raschet] and self-financing is, as is known, a most important condition of restructuring. How is it to be carried out? A series of economic experiments have been carried out in the RSFSR over several years now. The experience built up by the trailblazers has led to the conclusion that it is best to switch the entire agroindustrial complex over to full economic accountability [khozyaystvenny raschet] and self-financing simultaneously. It is planned to do this beginning 1 January 1988. The immediate measures to be taken if a

decisive change in the life and activity of the 15 million-strong force of working people in the RSFSR agroindustrial complex is to be accomplished was the subject of a report delivered by L.B. Yermin, first deputy chairman of the RSFSR Council of Ministers and chairman of the RSFSR Gosagroprom, and its discussion at a session of the RSFSR Gosagroprom Collegium.

V.I. Vorotnikov, member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and chairman of the RSFSR Council of Ministers, took part in the collegium's work and delivered a speech.

Agro-Industry Official Iyevlev Interviewed

LD161144 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1145 GMT 15 Nov 87

[Commentator Sergey Torchinskiy interview with Aleksandr Ivanovich Iyevlev, first deputy chairman of the USSR Gosagroprom; place not given—live or recorded; broadcast in place of a scheduled documentary film]

[Text] [Torchinskiy] Aleksandr Ivanovich, a holiday is usually an occasion on which to add up results and perhaps we could begin our conversation with that very tradition. What are the results today?

[Iyevlev] We—and by that I mean those who are working in the agro-industrial complex—are in the 2d year of working under the new conditions. And this is the second time that we are celebrating our professional holiday. Although there are still 1 and 1/2 months left to the end of the year one can say today that the wide-scale work which our party has been carrying out over the past few years to uplift the agrarian sector of the economy is beginning to produce an increasingly tangible return. For many of the country's regions the current year has turned out to be a difficult one. Agricultural workers have faced one increasingly difficult task after another from nature. Under these conditions—by using their skill and their high level of organization—the people working in agriculture have obtained a good harvest. The gross yield of grain this year amounted to more than 210 million tonnes, which is 30 million tonnes more than the average annual amount during the 11th 5-Year Plan period. One special feature of this year is that whole rayons, oblasts, krays, and republics have obtained quite good harvests, alongside individual farms which have achieved very high indicators.

Among the republics the first place goes to Belorussia. Over the entire sown area the agricultural workers of Belorussia have obtained 34.6 quintals per hectare. The livestock farmers are working in a stable way, too: 1.4 million tonnes more cattle and poultry, 2 million tonnes more milk and 1.4 billion more eggs have been delivered during the first 10 months of the current year by comparison with the corresponding level last year. I have to say that the raw-material base that was created by the kolkhozes and sovkhozes has also helped our industrial enterprises to work in a more stable and better way by comparison with previous years. During the 10 months the collectives of the industrial enterprises over fulfilled the 10-month plan and secured the planned rate of growth for goods output.

Without any doubt these brief results that I have mentioned did not just come by themselves. Behind them are people, their labor, hard, interested, and purposeful effort. A large group of our workers was awarded the lofty title of State Prize winner on the strength of this year's results on the eve of the 70th anniversary of the Great October Revolution. Such outstanding organizers of kolkhoz and sovkhoz production as Vladimir Leontyevich Byadurya, Enver Avgustovich Leberkh, and Viktor Ivanovich Tepa received their second Gold Star and became twice heroes of Socialist Labor.

Such, in brief, are the results. We regard them as being fairly modest, but nevertheless daily practice confirms that interest in the end result of production is on the increase among people, that their thinking and their mood are changing and that they are trying to work better and seek higher indicators.

[Torchinskiy] What are the most topical and perhaps most important problems that face the country's agro-industrial complex today?

[Iyevlev] The problem was and remains that of the diversity of economic management levels, of production levels, both in agriculture and in the industrial enterprises. Alongside the high indicators that I have already mentioned we have quite a lot of farms which are lagging behind in their development, which have low production indicators, and which work at a loss. According to preliminary calculations, by this year's results, too, unfortunately, one in seven of the farms and enterprises will have a negative financial result, meaning, in other words, that it will have been working this year at a loss. This is one of the problems. Without any doubt it encompasses many issues, like the level of economic management, the structure of its production, the cadres problem, and without any doubt it is a problem that has to be solved. The fact that there are farms that are lagging behind, farms that are making losses, indicates that the agro-industrial committees of the oblasts and the republics and the rayon agro-industrial associations have still not found the true reasons why they are lagging behind, that they have not dug down to these real reasons.

This means that these causes are not being removed and farms of that kind remain. This problem has arisen in a most acute fashion today because we are getting ready to switch the whole of our system to complete financial autonomy and self-financing. All farms and enterprises have to work under this system from 1 January 1989. A decision of the USSR Council of Ministers was adopted recently under which the kolkhozes, sovkhozes, enterprises, and organizations of Estonia's agro-industrial complex have already switched to complete financial

autonomy and self-financing. Now that the task has been set in that kind of way the problem of the loss-making farms and the problems of low-level production has become considerably more acute and it needs to be resolved. So it is also the task of the rayon agro-industrial associations and the agro-industrial committees to find the reasons for the lagging behind, to remove them and to make these farms and enterprises into highly profitable ones, too. If it is necessary for the structure of production to be changed, then that has to be done, regardless of any plans that may have been communicated to these farms. The kind of production structure has to be made that will ensure immediately a level of management of the farm that is profitable.

[Torchinskiy] Meaning that loss-making crops have to be dropped?

[Iyevlev] Yes. If the cadres have to be reinforced, it has to be done. If it needs reinforcing with fixed assets, then we do now have possibilities for doing so. So that today virtually every kolkhoz and sovkhoz, virtually every enterprise has the complete possibility to work in a profitable and highly efficient way. One only has to manage this process in a correct way, so to speak, and to organize production in a correct way. We think the fact that there are loss-making farms is not a result of any objective conditions, but the result of mistakes which are made in the management of production at the level of farm leader and farm specialist, at the level of the rayon agro-industrial associations, at the level of the agro-industrial committees of the oblasts, krays, and autonomous republics. I consider this to be the central problem today. Without any doubt it embraces all sides of production and economics, and this is the problem on which we must concentrate all our attention up to the end of this year and during the subsequent year.

[Torchinskiy] Aleksandr Ivanovich, what part will be played in the solution of this problem by the way that payment for labor is organized?

[Iyevlev] I would answer that like this: the organization of labor and of pay and intensive technology are the main levers and the main means by which we can today exert a decisive influence on the acceleration of production and the acceleration of the rate of development of production. These two areas which are being introduced simultaneously are capable of giving us high-level efficiency. In other words, intensive technology, labor organization at a high level, an dpay according to the end results—this is what is needed today. We have started to introduce progressive forms of labor organization and pay on a farily wide basis—team and section contracting, individual contracting, family contracting: and I have to say that thousands of farms and enterprises have confirmed the high level of effectiveness of this trend. Unfortunately, however, there are farms and enterprises where the attitude to this is a formal one, where th ebasic principles of contracting are violated, and of course in those places they do not get the level of result that they were counting on. Today, therefore, organization and payment of labor and intensive technology are the levers that have to be used in uplifting the economy and accelerating the rate of production. At least, I do not see any othe levers that might be capable of putting things right over a 1-2 year period that are more effective than these. In this connection these are the problems that we have to work on first and foremost. At the same time it ought to be stressed that the organization of labor does not require great capital investment, in order to put the level of labor organization in the kolkhozes and sovkhozes and at industrial enterprises onto a serious footing. It occupies a leading place, therefore, and over the next few years at least organization and payment of labor and intensive technology are going to play the main part in uplifting the economy and accelerating the rate of production throughout the whole agro-industrial complex.

[Torchinskiy] But if we can get back to the present day?

[Iyevlev] Today, there's no doubt about it, all the worries and all the alarms are behind us, as we say, as far as the fate of this year's harvest is concerned. Nevertheless there is no break for those who toil in the countryside. The kolkhozes and sovkhozes are now wintering the cattle. The agricultural workers are faced with the task of building up the rate of production of livestock farming produce under winter conditions, too, as has been done in previous years. For this we have all the necessary capabilities.

Of course, please allow me today, dear comrades, kolkhoz and sovkhoz workers, agricultural specialists, and specialists of the processing branches of industry, all working people in the multi-million army of our enterprises in the agro-industrial complex, to congratulate you on the Day of the Worker in Agriculture and the Processing Industry and to wish you good health, happiness, and prosperity! May you always be cheerful and may you always carry out confidently the noble task that has been placed upon your shoulders.

Planning Official Discusses Agriculture

LD251138 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 0517 GMT 25 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow, November 25 (TASS)—We are not giving up centralized planning of agricultural production under restructuring, but are changing its content. Giving up chiefly administrative methods of planning will enable kolkhozes and sovkhozes to work with complete financial autonomy, said Petr Paskar, deputy chairman of the USSR State Planning Committee, in a conversation with journalists.

Next year's plan is nearly complete. Compared to last year, the number of indices formerly taken to local level in a centralized manner has been halved. Previously, state purchases of all produce were confirmed, including the produce, which went into the republic's food supplies. Now only produce that is used to satisfy general

needs and is redistributed among republics is included in state orders due to the all-union division of labor. This is just 23% of the production volume of the gross agricultural product in the USSR (formerly 55% was planned). Consequently, 77% of it remains in the republics which organize the local food supply.

Relations at the republic level are also being organized this way. Kolkhozes and sovkhozes only plan what is essential for the state and republic produce stocks, and they use everything else independently: to pay their workers in kind, to sell at market, and to produce purposes (for feed crops and seeds).

Consequently, centralized planning does not "disappear," Petr Paskar said. It is essential, if only to ensure that the country is not left without the guaranteed amount of any product.

As of 1987, state "orders" of agricultural produce are to be fixed, depending on the economic potential of every farm. The quality of land, availability of and need for technology and equipment, mineral fertilizers, petroleum products, and manpower have been taken into account.

Ukrainian Oblasts Meet Farm Sales Targets

PM261003 Moscow SELSKAYA ZHIZN in Russian 24 Nov 87 p 1

[Own correspondent S. Luzgan report: "Ahead of Schedule!"]

[Text] Kiev, 23 Nov—Farms in Khmelnitskiy Oblast have sold 196,000 tonnes of grain, 57,000 tonnes of potatoes, 22,000 tonnes of vegetables, 23,000 tonnes of milk, 4,000 tonnes of meat, and 18 million eggs over and above the plans for the first 2 years of the 5-year plan.

The plans for the first two years of the 5-year plan have also been fulfilled in terms of sales of the main types of field and livestock products by the agricultural workers of Kiev, Lvov, Rovno, and Ternopol Oblasts.

Good Snow Cover Guards Crops From Cold Weather

PM081159 Moscow SELSKAYA ZHIZN in Russian 4 Dec 87 Second Edition p 1

[Article by Agrometeorologist T. Ivashneva: "The Weather and the Crops"]

[Text] The weather has been changeable over most of the European territory of the USSR. There was a sharp drop in temperature accompanied by strong winds, snowstorms, and ice over virtually all the territory at the beginning of the past 10-day period. The snow depth was 10-20 cm or more in the Northern and Urals regions and the north of the Central and Volga-Vyatka regions, where the air temperature fell to minus 25-minus 35 degrees. The snow cover provided the crops with secure protection against the effects of the low temperatures.

Subsequently it became milder. At the beginning of December the snow cover extended along a line from Tallinn through Smolensk, Belgorod, and Volgograd. On some days the maximum air temperature in Moldavia, the Ukraine, and the North Caucasus reached 10-15° with 20° in the Crimea and the south of Krasnodar Kray. Winter grain crops and perennial grasses were in a state of growth during the daytime there, while on the rest of the territory they were in a state of dormancy. Precipitation was recorded everywhere. The amount varied from 30-55 mm in the west to 1-5 mm in the east of the European USSR. In the Transcaucasian republics the mean air temperature for the 10 days was close to the seasonal average and in western Georgia it was above average. The daytime air temperature rose to 16-21°. Winter grain crops and grasses continued to grow.

Cold weather persisted on the Asian territory of the USSR. In Western Siberia, the Transbaykal, and northeastern Kazakhstan the mean air temperature for the 10 days was 10-18° below the seasonal average. The snow cover in the fields was 12-20 cm deep. Thus, despite the heavy frosts the minimum soil temperature at winter grain crop tillering node depth and grass root neck depth remained between minus 5° and minus 9° which is considerably higher than the critical temperature.

It became noticeably colder in the Central Asian republics and southern Kazakhstan. Winter grain crops and perennial grasses stopped growing.

Foul Weather Hampers Uzbek Cotton Harvest

PM021501 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 30 Nov 87 Second Edition p 1

[Correspondent N. Gladkov report under the "Emergency" rubric: "Difficult Cotton Harvest"]

[Excerpts] Uzbek SSR—They cannot remember a situation like this in Uzbekistan. The cotton growers had not had time to really begin the harvest before the rains began. In October snow fell—an unprecedented phenomenon in these parts. That is more or less how it has been the whole fall—either rain or snow. The situation in the cotton fields is not so much difficult as severe. [passage omitted]

In view of the complex situation the Uzbek Communist Party Central Committee appealed to the republic's entire population at the beginning of October to put all their efforts into saving the crop. Everyone living and working in the countryside had to go out into the fields. City dwellers were summoned to help the cotton growers. Cotton is the concern of absolutely everyone living in the republic.

Those words were heeded. Thousands of city dwellers and students went out into the fields, responding to the summons of their heart and the dictates of conscience.

Some time later schoolchildren joined them. It is no exaggeration to say that the whole republic rose up in the struggle for the cotton harvest. [passage omitted]

From morning till evening the sky over the republic is overcast and in places it is continually raining. But the trucks go on carrying the cotton from the fields to the procurement centers. More than 4.7 million tonnes have been delivered as of now. Navoi and Surkhan-Darya Oblasts overfulfilled the target for deliveries of the most valuable fine-staple cotton a long time ago and are continuing to supply cotton toward the socialist pledges.

Each oblast has its leader. In Khorezm Oblast the leader is Khankinskiy Rayon. Having fulfilled the plan, it is now delivering as much cotton as other rayons in the oblast. In Tashkent Oblast the lead is held by Chinazskiy Rayon, which has also produced hundreds of tonnes of cotton above the plan target. In Surkhan-Darya Oblast five rayons have coped with the plan target, among them such large rayons as Sariasiyskiy, Shurchinskiy, and Kumkurganskiy.

Here are the latest reports from the republic's press center. Two farms in Bukhara Oblast's Babkentskiy Rayon—the "Zarafshan" Kolkhoz and the kolkhoz named for Thaelmann—have fulfilled the cotton procurement plan. At "Zarafshan" the yield exceeded 36 quintals and the teams under S. Khafizov, T. Tukhtayev, R. Kholov, and U. Yadgarova achieved 40-41 quintals. The kolkhoz named for Akmal Ikramov in Srednechirchikskiy Rayon in Tashkent Oblast has reported the fulfillment of the plan.

The fight for cotton goes on.

Turkmenistan Cotton Harvest 1,270,000 Tonnes

PM081203 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 3 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 1

[Own Correspondent V. Kuleshov report: "Turkmenian Cotton Growers' Triumph"]

[Excerpts] By gathering 1.27 million tonnes of raw cotton from Turkmenistan's fields, the republic's farmers have successfully fulfilled the 1987 plan for the sale of "white gold" to the state.

This is the second time this decade that Turkmenistan has gathered in such a quantity of raw cotton. The first time such a rich crop was harvested was in 1985. The improved standard of crop farming, the introduction of cotton and alfalfa crop rotation, and the skillful use of organic and mineral fertilizers enabled them to increase the yield per hectare. [passage omitted]

The sale of cotton is continuing.

Media Report 28 Nov-1 Dec Developments

LD030306 [Editorial Report] The following is a compilation of reports on agricultural developments in the USSR carried by Moscow Domestic Service in Russian, unless otherwise indicated, on 28 November to 1 December. GMT times of broadcasts are given in parentheses at the end of each item.

28 November

No fileworthy items monitored.

29 November

Surkhan-Darya Oblast in Uzbekistan today will gather in the 500,000th tonne of cotton. Almost three-quarters of the crop is fine-staple. The republic has already provided the state 4.8 million tonnes. (0500)

30 November

After lagging behind for a long time Ivanovo Oblast's dairy industry has begun to operate ahead of schedule. Thanks to better fodder provision and the introduction of contractual forms of labor organization, the oblast's milk output this year will grow by almost 20,000 tonnes. (0700)

Six enterprises in Lithuania which have been converted from the production of alcoholic drinks plan to produce more than 100 million standard cans of vegetable and fruit preserves this year, considerably more than last year. (0700)

1 December

Uzbekistan's farms have exceeded the annual target for fodder procurement by almost 1 million tonnes. But in neighboring Navoi Oblast, to judge from everything, there now will be more than enough problems. Here, fodder has been procured in amounts 2 and 1/2 times less than the average throughout the republic. (0304)